



Apocalypse **INRI CRISTO** answers

*More than 300
questions without
censorship...
The greatest
revelation of
all times...*

Who is **INRI CRISTO** after all, and what will he reveal to us? What is the meaning of his presence on Earth? Amidst so many self-proclaimed “christs” and “prophets” that have been appearing in this millennia transposition – a prophecy indicating the signs of the end of times – a consideration becomes inevitable: **amidst countless false prophets, we should find the true one.** But how to distinguish him? Using exclusively materialistic criteria is, at least, a countersense, since it relates to a transcendental matter that is beyond the rationalisms and so many other “isms” to which we are habituated. Not even technology, with all its efficiency in by-passing the human problems, is able to provide a solution. Such answers can only be found within the inner of each human being; it is necessary to hear the intuitive voice of the heart using the faculty of discernment. Therefore, it is not a matter of belief, proselytism or dogmatic imposition, but enabling the thinkers the enlightenment, the formation of judgment. What will the public verdict be after receiving the impact of the revelations contained in this interview?

Two thousand years ago, when questioned by the disciples about the signs of the world ending and his return on Earth, Christ answered them: *“And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars, and nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, pestilences and earthquakes in various places... All this is but the beginning of birth pangs”* (Matthew c.24 v.7 and 8). **Nowadays we glimpse the unquestionable fulfillment of this prophecy.** In a world disturbed by political and religious disputes, social disparities, total inversion of values... besides the growing avalanche of natural tragedies worsened by the very human beings, it is urgent that a voice of hope appears in order to lead us towards glimpsing the truth, although amidst so many mistakes and falsehoods.

In September 1979, during the fast in Santiago of Chile, INRI CRISTO had the revelation of his identity as being the same Christ crucified two thousand years ago, the Messiah that humanity is not yet prepared to receive. In his long peregrination upon Earth, INRI has already been questioned by hundreds of journalists in the Latin-American and European continents and in all capitals and Brazilian main cities. **This interview is a synthesis of the most disturbing questions regarding the presence of the Messiah and his mission in the destiny of mankind.** Since the main media, except for rare and courageous exceptions, is forbidden to manifest good or bad about INRI CRISTO, the internet has been the only available means for those who seek for the truth. Therefore, it is given for the free-thinkers to distance themselves from the massive manipulations from the media, thus forming their own opinions about such a polemic subject.

Aderexi Schmidt
English Spokeswoman – SOUST
adei@inricristo.org.br
www.inricristo.org.br

1 – INRI CRISTO speaks about his childhood, life before the fast, the revelation in 1979, the significance of his dress, the meaning of his mission.

1) Who are you?

INRI CRISTO: “Nobody is obliged to believe, but I am the First-born Son of GOD, the ancestor of humanity, the first ape that was born without tail, Adam, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. INRI is my new name (*“To whom that wins... will I write upon him the name of my GOD... and my new name”* – Revelation c.3 v.12). INRI is the name that Pilate wrote above my head when I agonized on the cross, when they spat on my face, when they humiliated me, when the Scriptures were fulfilled. INRI is the name that cost the price of blood. Keep it in your heads and you will be strong and happy, my children. My heart beats strong with love for all of you”.

2) Where were you born, who are your parents?

INRI CRISTO: “On March 22nd 1948, a midwife called Ms. Bema delivered me to a couple of Catholic German peasants, Wilhelm Thais and Magdalena Thais, in a small village called Indaial, inside the state of Santa Catarina – Saint Catherine (Brazil). Both, ignoring my origination, raised me not knowing that my FATHER is my LORD and GOD and my mother is the Earth. I am circumcised Jew, but my FATHER provided that since the early age I grew in a Catholic environment in order to understand and demystify the dogmas imposed to the Christians in the land He gave me as homeland. As a child, amidst the usual jokes peculiar to children, I did not understand why they jeered and laughed for I being different. Only later, when grown up, I could understand the meaning of my origination and of circumcision. The LORD said that the name of the land would be only Catarina; it became Santa (saint) for being chosen as cradle for His Son to reincarnate”.

3) How was your childhood?

INRI CRISTO: “Since I was a little boy my life was different from the lives of other children. In childhood, I was woken up by terrible visions in the still of night. Later on my FATHER gave me knowledge they were premonitions about the end of this chaotic world. However, I could not reveal them to anybody, not even to the couple who raised me up. In a loving gesture, they held me in their arms and took care of my body until fever would reduce. When everything seemed to be fine, then I was woken up again by these terrible, but very clear visions, of people groaning, creeping on their own exposed members... It continued until I was seven years old; only when I was grown up the visions appeared sometimes again. Soon in childhood, I had to leave school to help the woman who raised me up. She washed clothes for different families to afford house rental and provide domestic support. Her husband worked in the extinct Oswald Hot tannery, in the city of Blumenau (Saint Catherine state – Brazil). He was moved away from work due to a lung illness, and the Social Welfare did not respond for the inherent duties. As she needed to wash a lot of clothes, the well in her house did not provide enough water, so I had to bring more water from the neighborhood. At the age of thirteen, one day when I was alone, I received order to leave home, because since childhood I obey an imperious voice that speaks inside my head, but until fasting I did not know whose voice it was. My clothes, recently washed, were still wet; even so I caught them, placed in a plastic pack and went away, following the destiny that my FATHER had reserved for me. I started to wander upon Earth and live the reality of contemporary society to closely know men’s hardened hearts, their weaknesses and poverty, the illnesses disguised under expensive clothes, the hypocrisy and corruption of Catholicism. Once in a while, I thought inside of me: “Why do I have to be here, why do I have to pass through this situation?” Only later I understood that it was necessary so that I could fulfill my mission”.

4) Do you have university graduation? Which is your school degree?

INRI CRISTO: “I studied men’s hearts in the university of life, passed through all the steps of contemporary society, knowing since ups and downs inherent to poverty until the higher social classes. I went to school only three years, just enough to be taught to read and write. I am *theo-taught*, as I receive superior instruction directly from my FATHER, LORD and GOD (*“My doctrine is not mine, but of the One who sent me”* – John c.7 v.14 to 16). I came back to this world to teach men the divine law to provide they live in peace and harmony, reconciling them in the union with the ALMIGHTY. There are some who say that I do not have education. Actually, I do not have the education given by men, but the one that my FATHER granted me with”.

5) How did you know you are the same Christ crucified two thousand years ago?

INRI CRISTO: “As I have previously said, since childhood I obey one voice that speaks inside my head. In 1978, I was ordered to go away from Brazil leaving nothing behind. I felt in my inner as if I would take a long trip with no return. On Sep/1st/1978 I arrived at Santa Cruz de La Sierra and, in the day next, to La Paz, in Bolivia, a Latin American country. After speaking to the Bolivians, Paraguayans, Uruguayans and Argentineans, finally, in September 1979, I was driven to the fast in Santiago of Chile. As it was the first time that I fasted, I ignored the need to drink water. In other words, I fasted “dry”. My body was on the edge of a starvation process. Suddenly, the voice said, this time more imperiously than ever: “Stand up!”. When I stood up, I felt dizziness because when we fast the blood delays coming up to the head. My arms and hands did not sustain me; they went back. So I fell down with the nose on the ground, as you can see the resulting scar even today. Then, amidst a puddle of blood, the voice said: **“Pain is necessary, blood is necessary, so that, when you be insulted and reproved, you will remember it is the same blood you spilled on the cross. I am the GOD of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob. I am your LORD and GOD, and you are my Son, the same Christ who was crucified. From now on you will roam upon Earth as a wandering pilgrim. You will be prisoner, expelled, humiliated, hated. You will pay to sleep and will not be allowed to sleep; your tunic will be dirty and you will not have one who washes it. Many will laugh and debauch on you so that you know your children’s hearts, because they are your people. But I will be with you”**. Then He revealed to me, as if it were on a film on a screen, all my past, the stages of previous incarnations. I that speak to you am the First-Son of GOD, Adam, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. The LORD showed me when I walked towards the Skull and spoke to the women of Jerusalem: *“Women of Jerusalem, do not cry for me, keep your tears for your children, because it will come a day when blessed are the sterile ones”* (Luke c.23 v.28 to 29). At this moment I felt an enormous responsibility come upon me, as my FATHER gave me the consciousness that I am the father of humanity, the origin of everybody. All of you are my descendants; you came from me and through me you will return to the FATHER. For while I still drink, sip by sip, the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach, to fulfill the prediction that I myself enunciated before being crucified (*“But first (before his glory day) must he (Christ) suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so it will be when the Son of Man comes”* – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35). Many are not prepared to receive me, they thought that I would never return, never reincarnate. But I am back as I had promised”.

6) How was your life before the fast?

INRI CRISTO: “In my adolescence, I worked as greengrocer, baker, food deliverer, waiter, etc. From the age of 21 on, I started to live as a prophet using the gift of clairvoyance that I had since childhood, despite not being conscious of my identity yet (*“I will come to you as a thief and you will not know what time I will come to you”* – Revelation c.3 v.3). I spoke in the radios and televisions announcing the future of people, dressed like men are dressed. I lived as a man, amidst the world sins. So I experienced the true nature of human beings, otherwise I would not have authority or discernment to judge mankind. Only when I fasted in Santiago of Chile, in 1979, my FATHER granted me with power over the flesh and consciousness of my condition. Ever since the illuminated spirit, also called the Holy Spirit, was coupled in me. Behold why I am not a man; I am the Son of Man. Therefore I started to look at all men as my sons and at all women as my daughters. My life is an open book. If I had something to hide, after the fast in 1979 I would not have returned exactly to Curitiba, the city where I lived most time of the profane life. Exactly in this city I founded the New Catholic Order (SOUST – Suprema Ordem Universal da Santíssima Trindade / Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity). Two thousand years ago it was just like this, as prophet Isaiah had prophesied: *“A virgin is with child and shall bear a son, and shall name him Immanuel. He shall eat curds and honey by the time he knows how to refuse the evil and choose the good”* (Isaiah c.7 v.14). Only after the fast my FATHER gave me knowledge about my condition and I started to be called Jesus. Until that time I was mud among the world sins. For that reason I insisted that John the Baptist should baptize me (Matthew c.3 v.13 to 15) so that the Holy Spirit could descend on me (John c.1 v.32). Also, when Mary Magdalene was threatened to be stoned, I was able to know that all those men were sinful because I had previously lived in their middle (John c.8 v.7)”.

7) Have you ever fallen in love?

INRI CRISTO: “I am always in love, I have a love much greater than you will ever feel for whosoever, a love that a man will never feel for a woman or will a woman ever feel for a man. I am in love with my FATHER, for His great cause, for His kingdom, where I am the Regent Mentor. I am in love indeed; this love is so huge that it does not allow space for mean, selfish, stingy feelings, for foolish things that limit the human beings to a mediocre existence. Finally, it is a great and indissoluble love. And only because I am truly in love with my FATHER, that is the LORD of love and life, I can irradiate to you the love that I have for Him, as only those who are in love can irradiate love”.

8) But have you ever fell in love with any woman in this life? And two thousand years ago? For whom?

INRI CRISTO: “I have been and I am in love with all women, because I spread to them the love of my FATHER, LORD and GOD. They are all my daughters, as much as they are at the same time my mothers, since they symbolically represent my mother earth. The same way I am in love with my sons, I also love all men as my sons, because I am the Father of humanity, the most ancient of all, and in the light of my LORD and my GOD, who is in me, I love all the creatures that move upon Earth. It is obvious that before the fast I experienced all the weaknesses and restlessness inherent to human beings. I was in the brothel with the prostitutes, many times I did not know why; only after the fast I understood. Two thousand years ago it also happened this way; before beginning the public life at the age of 30, I ate “curds and honey” until learning to separate good from evil, as it is written in Isaiah c.7 v.14. “Eat curds and honey” means to experience the world sins. Behold why I am pure, but not naïve. In the fast GOD granted me power over the flesh and ever since I do not live as a man. My FATHER sent me again with the mission of judging mankind, and a naïve judge does not have power or authority to judge”.

9) It is known that you, in the 70’s, was a guru of many rich and famous people. How was this work? Have you earned money doing this? Do you still keep contact with your former “clients”?

INRI CRISTO: “Until 1979, as I have already said, I lived as a prophet, because my FATHER granted me the gift of clairvoyance. I was the prophet of an unknown GOD. Many people sought for me to ask about the future. I showed the solution for their problems, gave them instruction and they contributed to my survival, with my journey upon Earth. Those that sought for me at that time were not my clients, but consultants. Now the ones that return to my presence, I freely bestow my FATHER’s blessing upon them”.

10) When you discovered that you are INRI CRISTO, the Son of GOD, who was the first person to whom you made this revelation? What was this person’s reaction?

INRI CRISTO: “Very truly, it was not I who did this revelation to a person. After the LORD revealed my identity in the fast, some people came in front of me and declared that they had recognized me because GOD had shown to them. The first person that saw who I am and recognized me even by my voice when hearing me speak in radio Portales, in Santiago of Chile, was Alamiro Tapia. He purchased the cloth of white linen to sew my first tunic. Many years before I arrived at Santiago, my FATHER had prepared some people to receive me, like a committee of reception. It is a long story, with shocking details. In the fast, my FATHER told me that I could not reveal my identity to whosoever until a broadcasting did it as if by mistake. I wandered through all Latin America, already with the tunic, but presenting as GOD’s envoy; I could not tell yet that I was the same crucified Christ. Finally, when I arrived at Mexico in 1980, to fulfill what my FATHER had warned me, the newspaper Ovaciones wrote this way: “*INRI, el Cristo, habla al pueblo y cura a los enfermos en el quiosque de la Alameda*” (INRI, the Christ, speaks to the people and heals the sick at Alameda square). From this very day on, I publicly assumed my identity as INRI, the same crucified Christ, and also started to feel the bitterness of reproach that awaited me”.

11) Why were you born in Brazil, not in Israel or Rome?

INRI CRISTO: “GOD is the One who chooses where His Son incarnates. He chose the New World, the Land of Holy Cross, whose official name is Brazil. Two thousand years ago, when I walked to the Skull, He showed me the terrible destiny reserved to mankind, but also the inheritance of this new land, huge, with exuberant nature, where abundance exists. It is foreseen in the Bible that I would reappear in the New World (“*I saw a new sky and a new Earth...*” – Revelation c.21 v.1 and 2). The New World are the Americas (South, Central and North America). Since childhood I have heard people say that “GOD is Brazilian”. Truly, GOD is universal, but His son incarnated in Brazil. Until October/2000, I lived in this land as a landless person. But after overcoming a lawsuit of ideological

falsehood, that endured for many years in the Brazilian Federal Justice, earthly authorities officially recognized my identity and granted me all the documents where my new name is registered, the name that cost the price of blood on the cross, INRI (according to Revelation c.3 v.12), followed by my condition, CRISTO, which is the Greek word for Messiah. The Eminent Justice Tribunal of Paraná state issued a revering sentence recognizing my identity, determining that my name, INRI CRISTO, was registered in all my documents. From then on I was rid of the uncomfortable condition of landless person”.

Obs.) In 1981, INRI CRISTO was declared a landless person in France when he was expelled from England. Nine months later, he returned to Brazil in this condition, carrying a precarious title valid for 24 hours, dispatched by the General Consulate of Brazil, at Champs Elysées Avenue, Paris.

12) Why does your voice resemble the one of a foreigner?

INRI CRISTO: “When I was called Jesus, I said: *“By my voice my flock will know me”* (John c.10 v.4). Nobody is obliged to believe, but I am the same Christ who was crucified and returned with the same voice I had two thousand years ago. People who heard me at that time and now meet me again, in spite of not having seen my face, they recognize me by my voice, which is different from that of a Brazilian’s voice. Many times when I spoke in radio programs, some children identified me only by my voice. Also, the word is expressed through the voice. It is through the word that I will set my children free of false religious yoke, idolatry fetters, fantasy and lie. As I am the same, the way I teach my FATHER’s things continues the same. The intelligent people that come to my presence and make use of reasoning realize that I answer any kind of question without dogma or subterfuges, always inside coherence and logic, inseparable from the truth”.

13) Why is your name INRI, not Jesus?

INRI CRISTO: “Jesus is an obsolete name. I revealed to the disciple John that I would return with a new name (*“To the one who wins... I will write upon him the name of my GOD... and my **new name**”* – Revelation c.3 v.12). INRI is the name that I paid with my blood on the cross, the name Pilate wrote above my head when I agonized on the cross, when they spat on my face, when I was humiliated, when the Scriptures were fulfilled. INRI is the name that cost the price of blood. It means, in Latin, *Jesus Nazarenus Rex Iudaeorum*. Translating: Jesus of Nazareth, King of Jews. How could I return with the name Jesus if nowadays thousands of sinners are called like this, including murderers, thieves, alcoholics, drug dealers...? Pilate ordered to write this name in the moment of crucifixion as a divine inspiration. When he was questioned by the priests: *“Don’t write ‘Jesus of Nazareth, King of Jews’, but what Jesus said: ‘I am the King of Jews’”*, if Pilate was not executing GOD’s will, he would have obeyed them. But he categorically answered: *“What I wrote, I wrote”* (John c.19 v.21 and 22). Although Pilate told me: *“Don’t you see that I have power to crucify or to free you?”*, I replied him: *“No power would you have if it was not given you from the high”* (John c.19 v.10 and 11). Everything was the plan of the Divine Providence. Now that I am back, I assumed my new name, INRI CRISTO, officially recognized even by earthly authorities”.

14) Why are you dressed the same way you used to dress two thousand years ago?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, I am not here to please anybody, but to obey the Supreme and Perfect Being who sent me again to this world. I do not own anything, I do not want anything, I do not fear anything. I am not dressed like this because I chose, but for obedience to my FATHER. Moreover, when I was called Jesus I promised to the disciples that I would come back the same way I was before crucifixion (*“I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own, but will speak whatever he hears and he will declare to you the things that are to come. **He will glorify me, because he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the FATHER has is mine. For this reason I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you... A little while, and you will no longer see me, and again a little while, and you will see me, because I am going to the FATHER”*** – John c.16 v.7 to 16). In this occasion I was speaking about my return to earth, my reincarnation. And I received back everything that I had: tunic, mantle, sandals, bag, even the crown. My FATHER ordered me to appear in public with the crown of thorns, because it is the King of kings’ crown (Revelation c.19 v.16). It is different from earthly kings’ ones. I am the only king crowned by enemies. Two thousand years ago, as it was necessary to redeem humanity’s sins, the thorns were turned inside. But now that I came back as unblemished judge, no longer to be judged but to judge mankind and establish the Kingdom of GOD on Earth, the thorns are turned outside as I was crowned by friends. Slowly, after the fast, my

FATHER restored to me with everything that was mine when I was called Jesus. Each item of my clothes has a history, a reason for being. They were not invented or chosen by my will. It would be much easier not having to face the reproach and debauch of my contemporaries. But I am here only to execute a divine mandate”.

15) Some years ago, you did not wear that crown of thorns. Why only in the last years you incorporated it to your dressing?

INRI CRISTO: “I only started to use the crown of thorns when I received order from the LORD. He determined that I appeared this way in public because it was the last image as I was seen, people are waiting for me this way. It is in the collective unconsciousness. At the beginning I tried to delay this order since I knew there would be misunderstanding, many would debauch, as in fact they debauch. So, the LORD made a sign: my hair began to fall, but it fell in handfuls. Then my FATHER said again, this time with more vehemence: did I not wear the crown, all my hair would fall. He also showed me that an ex-builder would be anointed and inspired to make it, although he was not a professional in art of sculpture. Unlike many think, it is a rustic crown, carved in wood; the thorns are real, as I have already shown to many journalists. Since I started to publicly appear with the crown of thorns as the LORD determined, my hair stopped to fall”.

16) What is the meaning of the scepter you show off?

INRI CRISTO: “It is written in Revelation c.2 v.27 and c.19 v.15 that on the LORD’s glory day I will govern the Earth with the ecclesiastical scepter, which is the symbol of theocratic and spiritual power that my FATHER granted me with since the time of David (“Ask me and I will make the nations your heritage” – Psalms c.2 v.8). Very truly I tell you once more: I that speak to you am the First Begotten of GOD, Adam, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David, etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI”.

17) Why do you pass an image of authoritarian if the humanity waits for a gentle Christ?

INRI CRISTO: “The humanity waits for a gentle Christ because my image was sold this way to the naïve ones. Truly, I am and I was authoritarian since my FATHER is authoritarian. I am the same who said: “You faithless and perverse generation, how much longer must I be with you?” (Matthew c.23 v.13 to 36 and c.17 v.17), and also: “Do not give what is holy to dogs; and do not throw your pearls before swine” (Matthew c.7 v.6). I can be gentle only if I am allowed to be gentle. When I am with the humble, the simple, the reverent... in front of them I show my face of Lamb of GOD (John c.1 v.29). These ones I teach, instruct, advise. Nevertheless, when I am in front of the hypocrites, the fanatical pharisees, the blasphemers, I whip them with words as I whipped the vendors of the temple in Jerusalem (John c.2 v.15-16). Two thousand years ago, the only time I was gentle in public and did not make use of the authority of Lion of Judah (Revelation c.5 v.5), they crucified me”.

18) What is your main mission on Earth?

INRI CRISTO: “My mission is to enable the consolidation of GOD’s kingdom on Earth, teach the genuine divine law, expose the true GOD, the Supreme CREATOR, my FATHER, the only uncreated being, the only eternal, the only Being worthy of worship and veneration, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, only LORD of the Universe, distinguishing Him from the generic gods invented by men”.

19) Do you speak other languages besides Portuguese?

INRI CRISTO: “I speak the languages of the countries that heard me and allowed me to speak. I speak Portuguese, which is new-Aramaic, for being the language of the country GOD gave me as homeland; I speak Spanish as I went through all Spanish-speaking countries and also French. In 1980, when I was expelled from England, France welcomed me and I lived there the time of a gestation (nine months). It was the first country to openly proclaim in the media: ‘Le Christ est revenu sur la Terre!’ (Christ is back to Earth)”.

20) How will the whole world understand you?

INRI CRISTO: “When the day of the LORD comes, everyone will see my face and will hear my voice (“Every eye shall see him” – Revelation c.1 v.7). The humanity will be tuned in the same wave, in the same thought, and everyone will understand my message through the heart, independently of them being Asians, Africans or Australians. My FATHER will give the gift of understanding to all people of all languages, because the language of

the heart transcends the frontiers of race, language, religion; it is the only universal language inherent to the human beings”.

21) *If you have already settled your debt with the divine law, why do you need now to suffer all over again?*

INRI CRISTO: “In this case, the suffering is related to my mission of judging the humanity and establish on Earth the Kingdom of GOD, that is a kingdom of light. Speaking to the disciples about my second coming, I said that, before LORD’s glory day, it was necessary that I suffered many things and was rejected by my contemporaries (*Luke c.17 v.25 to 35*). Why is it necessary if two thousand years ago I have already been crucified, have already suffered the agony in the cross? Because as much as in fire gold and silver are tested, in suffering the inner of human beings and the true intentions are revealed. In suffering the great spirits rise beyond themselves and perform praiseworthy deeds, while the stingy spirits reveal themselves, stripping the false garment of goodness. If everyone immediately knelt down when I arrived on Earth, how would I make the distinction between sheep and goats, how would I know who are my children and who are the Pharisees of this generation? It is right because of the reproof, the slanders, the hatred, the conspiracies that I can discern who is with me and who is against me. At a first glance, nobody carries on the front a board where it is written: “I am Pharisee”, “I am a false prophet” or “I am a son of GOD”. The deeds, the words, the gestures, the feelings are the things that distinguish the human beings and the true intentions. When I arrived at Curitiba in order to establish the provisional headquarters of SOUST, my FATHER warned that it would be a laboratory where I would deeply study the true sociology with living beings for long years. And effectively, my children, all what my FATHER told me has rigorously been fulfilled. Those that remained faithful to my FATHER and united to me in the moments of pain, of suffering and in the most crucial moments of my reproof, proved to themselves that they are worthy of the LORD and His holy kingdom of light”.

22) *Why do you refer to yourself as “the Son of Man”, when you were Jesus two thousand years ago as much as now that you are named Inri? Aren’t you the Son of GOD? What is the difference between Son of Man and Son of GOD?*

INRI CRISTO: “There isn’t difference between Son of GOD and Son of Man. I am the Son of GOD and also the Son of Man because I am the First Begotten of GOD, Adam that reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. Son of Man means “the one that was generated from himself”, in other words, biologically, I am the only one generated from myself, I came from myself because at the same time that I am Adam, the father of humanity, I am also Adam’s descendant, I came from Adam’s lineage. The other human beings were generated through me and after me. The Son of GOD that speaks to you, the First and Only Begotten Son of GOD, is also the Son of Man, as I am descendant of the first man that was me: Adam”.

2 – The Shroud, reincarnation, crucifixion and resurrection, return of the Messiah, INRI CRISTO and contemporary society.

1) *Scientists have published around the world a different face for Christ, made by computer. They say that due to the climate of the place where he was born, he would have dark skin, frizzy hair, black eyes. What do you say about this? Does it put in doubt Shroud’s legitimacy?*

INRI CRISTO: “Inventing a different face for the Son of GOD is absurd, foolish, aberrant. A serious scientist would not render this kind of work. It is one more invention ordered by Rome as an unfruitful gesture of despair. During my absence they lied and deceived the Christian people by disparaging the teachings that I left before being crucified. Now that I am back to settle the house in order, they try by all means to confuse people’s minds in order to hinder the public recognition of my identity. Serious scientists have already proven Shroud’s legitimacy, as it was broadly registered on Galileu Magazine nº 99 (Globo Editions – Brazil). The Shroud has already passed by thousands of tests, and amidst all the experiments, only the one of Carbon 14 contested the authenticity of the cloth due to contamination. My image remained impregnated in the Shroud by the hands of Divine Providence to provide that people see the great miracle performed by the ALMIGHTY. He sent me back with the same image, the same silhouette. Nobody can annul or try to diminish GOD’s works. Sooner or later the truth is always revealed”.

2) *The Catholic Church alleges that, based on the Bible, it does not believe in reincarnation, only in resurrection.*

Therefore, how can you categorically assert to be the reincarnation of Jesus Christ?

INRI CRISTO: "My presence on Earth is the most vehement and undeniable proof of the existence of GOD and reincarnation. If reincarnation did not exist it would be very hard to believe in the existence of GOD; only reincarnation gives logic and justice for the world disparities. If reincarnation did not exist, GOD would be a tyrant who created imperfect and evil beings to, later on, eternally condemn them to hell, with no chance of regeneration. But as GOD is perfect, reincarnation exists as a proof of divine goodness and perfection. If the proscribed roman church were really based on the Bible, she would never deny the eternal and divine law of reincarnation, which means physical rebirth. Actually, the word "reincarnation" began to be used only contemporarily, but the doctrine always existed, since the world creation. I have already taught it two thousand years ago. When the disciples asked me about the coming of Elias, I answered: *"For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John came; and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elias who is to come"* (Matthew c.11 v.13 and 14). How could John the Baptist be the prophet Elias were he not the reincarnation of Elias? I also taught Nicodemus that only being born again he could see the Kingdom of GOD (John c.3 v.3). On a certain occasion, a man blind from birth was healed and the disciples asked: *"Master, who sinned, this man or his parents that he was born blind?"* (John c.9 v.2). How would it be possible attributing a sin to a blind person from birth had he not violated the divine law in a previous incarnation? I also said to the disciples, in the last supper, that I would drink no more of the fruit of vine until the day I would drink it again with them in the Kingdom of GOD (Matthew c.26 v.29). Spirit without physical body does not drink wine; therefore, I could only drink it again reincarnated, physically reborn. Now I drink wine with my disciples in the Kingdom of my FATHER. According to the reports of History Annals, reincarnation was suppressed from the Christian doctrine from the VI century onwards, due to an historical mistake performed by emperor Justinian. His ambitious wife, Theodora, began her fast ascension to power as a courtesan (prostitute). Aiming to get rid of a shameful past, later on she ordered the slaying of approximately five hundred past "colleagues". Supposing she could be prevented from suffering the consequences of such a cruel order in another life as the law of karma requires, she strove to order her husband Justinian to suppress, "in the name of GOD", all the doctrine of reincarnation, since she was the one who effectively managed the power".

3) How do you explain the resurrection? Where has Christ's body gone since it disappeared from the sepulcher?

INRI CRISTO: "The myth of my physical resurrection to heaven is a dogmatic lure, humanity's stumbling block. It is the great hindrance for the Christians to see that I am back on Earth in bone and flesh through the natural and eternal law of reincarnation. Resurrection is the spiritual reappearance of someone who disincarnated, proving the immortality of the soul. I resurrected spiritually and so appeared to the disciples. For this reason I entered the houses being the doors shut (John c.20 v.19 and 26). When the Bible relates that I had supper with the disciples, truly my spirit was making use of another's body. A proof of this is in the disciples account on the way to Emmaus. During the entire route they talked to a foreigner about my crucifixion. Only at time to share bread they saw that it was me, not the foreigner, who was in their middle. Why did they not see me before since we had lived together for a long time? Because I was incorporated in the foreigner and only at time to share bread, by my peculiar way, they were conscious of my presence (Luke c.24 v.13 to 35). The same happened to Mary Magdalene. Asking the gardener where my body was, only later she noticed that I was there. If it had been in my physical body, why didn't she immediately recognize me? Because once more I was using the gardener's body to talk to her (John c.20 v.14 and 16). It's necessary to point out what really happened and once and for all eliminate the dogmas (reasoning padlocks), abominable tools of alienation and domination, which prevent people from seeing the truth. Physical resurrection is a theological and scientific mistake. When Christianity became the official religion of the Roman Empire yet in the first centuries of the Christian age, many beliefs and rituals of the established Paganism were introduced aiming to convert pagan subjects to the new religion; one of them was the belief in the physical resurrection of divinities (as the example of Horus and Osiris, that would have physically resurrected to heaven, according to the legend). My body would be destined to freezing, given that in outer space there is no air to breath and temperature borders on absolute zero, in other words, 273°C negative. Furthermore, I would be naked, since the roman soldiers cast lots for my garments among themselves (John c.19 v.23 and 24). My physical body returned to mother Earth, as a natural law: *"You are dust, from dust you came and to dust will return"* (Genesis c.3 v.19). Actually, while the roman soldiers slept (Matthew c.28 v.13), GOD inspired faithful servants to gather my body (Matthew c.27 v.55; Mark c.15 v.40; Luke c.23 v.49), cover it with new sheet and bury in an

anonymous sepulcher, putting an end to the session of gibe and debauch that persisted even after crucifixion and consequent disembodiment (“...*Save yourself; if you are the Son of GOD, come down from the cross... He saved others and cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel; let him come down from the cross and we will believe in him. He trusts in GOD; let GOD deliver him now, if he wants to*” – Matthew c.27 v.39 to 44”).

4) Will you die and resurrect again on the third day?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, I will never die; I will only disincarnate. My physical body will return to mother Earth and I, spirit, will go back to the FATHER only after fulfilling my mission. This time it will not be by violent means like crucifixion, as I have already paid all the debt with the divine law two thousand years ago. I will have the sleep of the fair; in other words, I will die naturally. In Revelation c.1 v.14 it is foreseen that my hair will be white as the snow; it means that I will be in an advanced age. I want to live not even one second but to make the will of my FATHER, LORD and GOD. I know one place much better to live than this valley of tears. The disciples will continue feeling my spiritual presence; some of them will be able to see me in spirit, to feel my presence, as it happened when I was called Jesus. Where there are more than two people speaking in my name, then I will be in their middle (*Matthew c.18 v.20*)”.

5) If reincarnation exists, why don't we remember what we did in other lives?

INRI CRISTO: “GOD is so good and perfect that, instead of condemning the human being to the eternal “hell” in one only earthly existence, He allows him to reincarnate many times to continue the evolving march heading to divinity, to perfection, as one of the targets of human existence: “*Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly FATHER is perfect*” (*Matthew c.5 v.48*). Each person carries the lines of the past, but it is something very subtle and only the LORD can grant someone with the gift to see. Unconsciousness regarding the previous incarnations is a protection; such mechanism shows the perfection of the divine law. It provides that the human being continues his destiny without being led by despair. Have you ever thought, my children, how terrible would it be for an ex-killer to know how many lives he would still have to pay considering the promise of Talian law, “*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, life for life...*” (*Exodus c.21 v.23-24*)? Or for an ex-suicide to know that he disincarnated with displeasure for life and will have to rescue the karmic debt? On the other hand, as the human being is inclined to have pride, arrogance, self-exaltation... someone who reincarnated with credit could consider himself better than the others and become a despot. But in my case, the LORD restituted to me flashes of memory to make easier the fulfillment of my mission”.

6) Doing regression is right or wrong?

INRI CRISTO: “There is the possibility to do regression. I have witnessed a true case in Caracas, Venezuela, although there is also much charlatanism on this. Generally, for coincidence, who makes regression had an “important” past as a prince or a princess. Truly, it is a self-confirmation, or a confession, on the altar of egocentrism, of human attachment to vanities, earthly goods, thirst for power, although there are the rare exceptions. I do not advise anybody to do regression. It's a two-edged sword: as much as the individual can know why he is suffering now, he is also subject to be disappointed so much as to lose the pleasure for life. In this case, it is better to ignore the past and live in the present confident of GOD, getting ready for the future. Who trusts GOD does not need to do regression. Quite the opposite, he thinks: “GOD must know why I am passing through these proofs; when the right time comes, everything will have a solution”. Surrendering the destiny to GOD's hands, living well the present, the human being lives better and happier on Earth”.

7) What's the meaning, the purpose of crucifixion?

INRI CRISTO: “My body was offered in holocaust aiming to stop the sacrifice of animals as atonement for sins. However, on the contrary of what was taught to Christian people, I was not crucified innocently. It would be a divine injustice if GOD sent his pure and innocent Son to pay for the sins that others committed. I had to redeem humanity's sins with my blood on the cross because it was me who introduced the humanity into sin. I that speak to you am the First Begotten of GOD, Adam, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. I am humanity's father and all of you are my descendants. In this condition, I must teach you to live according to the divine law, reconciling you with the path of light. As I have already said two thousand years ago, I continue being the way, the truth and the life. Nobody comes to the FATHER but by me (*John c.14 v.6*).

Nevertheless, who sinned after my crucifixion sinned by his own responsibility and will have to personally respond for his acts. And only now that I am unblemished, without any debt towards the divine law, I can perform my mission of judge. A guilty and blemished judge does not have authority to judge, especially in name of the Supreme Celestial Court”.

8) Do you have the marks of sores on your hands and feet?

INRI CRISTO: “Only the morbid beings, vultures, birds of prey, lovers of violence, who get satisfied by spilling another’s blood, want to see the marks of hatred. These are the same who coerced Pilate to decide on my crucifixion (*John c.18 v.39-40*). Now I do not have any more debt with the divine law. The physical body that I had two thousand years ago was given back to mother Earth, as it is foreseen in the Holy Scriptures: *“You are dust, from dust you came and to dust will return”* (*Genesis c.3 v.19*). I myself said: *“Do not think that I have come to abolish the law or the prophets; I have not come to abolish, but to fulfill”* (*Matthew c.5 v.17*). My spirit went to the FATHER; now He sent me again and I reincarnated gathering my body from the belly of a woman, with the same shape it had before crucifixion, as you can verify through the Shroud. This was the greatest miracle the LORD performed for dislike of all those who thought having exterminated me. If a surgeon can remove a scar from a human body in some hours, would not GOD, my FATHER, have removed the marks of hatred done by my enemies, even because He is the LORD of wisdom, who inspires men with geniality? It is important to point out that when I appeared to Thomas to show him crucifixion marks, it is very clear in the Bible that he believed only by seeing; he did not touch the wounds (*John c.20 v.27*). Had he tried to touch them, he would have run across the air, since on this occasion only my subtle body, my spirit was seen. Right for being manifest in spirit, not in physical body, I entered the houses though the doors were shut (*John c.20 v.19-26*)”.

9) What do you think about the countless people that appear showing the sores?

INRI CRISTO: “In some of these cases they are defrauders who want to live at the expense of others’ pity, ignorance and stupidity. However, there is a special man who, for having made the wounds on my body when I was called Jesus, now reincarnated with the marks to pay for the sins that he committed, as the law must be fulfilled. While he does not confess me towards humanity, while he does not say that I am in bone and flesh on Earth, he will continue with the sores, and it’s not something very comfortable. He has already talked to me personally and knows that I am Christ. I told him the reason of such suffering and that it will stop when he confesses me to the world. Only then the sores will heal. But for while it is convenient for him to go on like this, since it is his only source of survival. He travels around the world as an attraction to the so-called esoteric environment. His name is Giorgio Bongiovanni”.

10) The Bible asserts that Christ would come back over the clouds and every eye would see him (Revelation c.1 v.7). How do you explain this biblical passage?

INRI CRISTO: “When the glory day of the LORD comes, I will visit all the nations coming from the clouds on an airplane and every eye shall see me through television and the internet. Two thousand years ago my FATHER showed me that it would be like this by the time of my return. Behold one more proof of GOD’s perfection and precision: right in the century of my reincarnation, He inspired the scientists to build these fantastic machines, providing the fulfillment of my mission. Nevertheless, I still drink, sip by sip, the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach, foreseen in *Luke c.17 v.25 to 35*. For the ones who do not know, it is textually written concerning my return on Earth: *“As the lightning flashes and lights up the sky from one side to the other, so will the Son of Man be in his day. But first (before his glory day) must he endure much suffering and be rejected by this generation. Just as it was in the days of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating and drinking, and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark and the flood came and destroyed all of them. It will be like that on the day that the Son of Man is revealed”*. Look at the sky when the airplane passes at night with the lights shining from one side to the other. For those that make honest use of reasoning within logic, there is no other way to come over the clouds but this. When the day of the LORD comes, I will run around the whole world to gather my children. And they will say to you: “He is in Lisbon”, but I will already be in Berlin. And when you go to Berlin, then I will already be in Moscow. Even who does not have television on that day will be able to see; televisions will be installed all over the world. Until year 2000, the leaders of churches put into the heads of pharisees (known as believers and evangelicals) that I would return from heaven in bone and flesh, as

people's voice said: "One thousand came and two thousand will not pass away without Christ returning to Earth". Year two thousand came, passed and there was not any 'christ' coming in bone and flesh from heaven as they had predicted and waited for. I, Christ, have never gone to heaven in bone and flesh. It is absurd, a delirium. In outer space there is no air to breath and temperature borders absolute zero, in other words, 273°C negative. GOD fulfilled the promise and sent me back before year 2000, more precisely on March 22nd 1948. In the translation from Greek, Christ means "the anointed one", in the singular; there is no other. Believe or not, like it or not, I am the same yesterday, today and ever, and they will have to get used to the fact that I am the same".

11) Why do most of humanity ignore your return to earth?

INRI CRISTO: "As I have already said before and it is important to point out, I still drink sip by sip the last portion of reproach's bitter chalice, that I myself foresaw and is written in Luke c.17 v.25 to 35 (*"But first (before his glory day) must the Son of Man endure much suffering and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so will it be in the days of the Son of Man"*). But why have I said: "**must** the Son of Man suffer"? My FATHER showed me that reproach is necessary so that I am able to know deep inside my contemporaries' hearts. The ones who now reproach, debauch and despise me are the same who would have shouted: "Crucify him! Crucify him!" If I arrived on Earth and everyone immediately knelt down, how could I distinguish who are my children, lovers of light and truth, from the ones that preferred darkness, fantasies, lies? Which criterion would I use to separate chaff (the pharisees) from wheat (my children)? Furthermore, since the historical Feb 28th 1982, the organized lack of information headed by Rome wove a black curtain of boycott in the media that, except rare and brilliant cases, persists up to nowadays. But since nothing happens on Earth without the knowledge of GOD, I patiently wait for the fulfillment of His holy will, as only He knows the day and hour I can freely speak to my people".

12) How to conciliate the existence of reincarnation with the biblical text: "And just as it is appointed for mortals to die once, and after that the judgment" (Hebrews c.9 v.27)?

INRI CRISTO: "Although this biblical quotation comes from the first false prophet Paul, who confesses his condition (*"For I am the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of GOD" – I Corinthians c.15 v.9*), there is no paradox in asserting that it is appointed for mortals to die once. It means that for the physical body of each individual only one physical existence is possible, even because the LORD said to the First Begotten, Adam, that speaks to you: *"You are dust, from dust you came and to dust will return"* (*Genesis c.3 v.19*). And considering that in nature 'nothing is lost, nothing is created, everything is renewed', the particles, the molecules that integrated a physical body thousands of years ago, whether an animal or vegetable body, today integrate the physical constitution of new bodies, in the perpetual and perfect cycle of renewal of mother nature. Therefore, it is difficult and even impossible to conciliate this biblical verse written by Paul with the pharisaical delirium of the physical resurrection of flesh. Imagine how it would be, in the doomsday, the physical reconstitution of all the bodies that lived and died on Earth over the last two thousand years! It would be flesh spreading on all sides! Is it so difficult to realize that this is not possible! Furthermore, most of these that call themselves believers and evangelicals have not realized yet that, amidst the countless contradictions between what Paul spoke and what I taught before being crucified, there is a clear and peculiar contradiction in that particular biblical verse: it is paradoxical for Paul to say that after death comes the judge, if I myself said two thousand years ago that I would come for the judgment of humanity! What would be the reason for the Doomsday? How would that be possible? One thing or another. For GOD, differently than for men, there are not two weights and two measures. Yes, yes; no, no. I tell you the truth, from the part of my FATHER: the physical body dies, is destroyed by the devastating action of time, however the vivifying spirit does not vanish, does not succumb to the action of time, does never die and returns from time to time through the eternal divine law of reincarnation, that was usurped from the Christian doctrine in the VI century due to a historical mistake performed by the roman emperor Justinian. However, for disappointment of those that serve from GOD instead of serving Him, now I am back in order to reestablish my FATHER's eternal law for men and teach them to follow the path of rationality and coherence, inseparable from the truth".

13) Why have you "resurrected" with blue eyes?

INRI CRISTO: "Why would they have to be yellow, green or brown? Blue eyes are not exclusive to non-Jewish people. In the holocaust, many Jews with light skin and blue eyes were considered German and escaped from

being exterminated in the concentration camps. Two thousand years ago I had blue eyes and now I appeared again to humanity the same way. Furthermore, when I was called Jesus, I promised to the disciples that I would return as I was (*'...I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own, but will speak whatever he hears, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, because he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the FATHER has is mine. For this reason I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you'* – John c.16 v.7 to 16). Behold that I was speaking of my return to Earth, of my reincarnation. And now, besides having returned with the same face and the same voice, I received back all that I had before being crucified: tunic, mantle, sandals, bag, and even the crown. Those who do not have the knowledge, it is worth to know the content of the letter that Publio Lentulus sent to the roman emperor Tiberius Cesar”.

(Here is the content of the letter: *“In our times, there is a man that lives great virtues, called Jesus, considered by people a true prophet and by his disciples as the very Son of GOD, Creator of heaven and earth and all the existing things. In fact, every other day wonderful things are heard about this Jesus: he resurrects the dead, heals the sick... in a word. He is a man of reasonable height and very handsome in appearance. There is much majesty in his face; so those that see him are forced to love him or fear him. His hair is reminiscent of the ripe-almond, extended to his ears and from the ears to his shoulders; it is the color of the earth, but with more brightness. In the middle at the front there is a line separating the hair, like the one used by Nazarenes; his face is full, with a severe aspect. No wrinkle or stain is observed on his face, of a moderated color; his nose and mouth are irreproachable. The beard is thick, but similar to his hair, not too long, but separated in the middle. His glance is very special and grave; his eyes are gracious and light colored. What surprises us is that they shine in his face like the sun's rays, however nobody can fixedly keep looking at his face, because when it glows, it frightens, and when it softens, it makes one cry. He is loved and is glad with severity. It is said that nobody has ever seen him laugh, but to cry. His arms and hands are very beautiful. He pleases many in the speech, but rarely does it and, when one approaches him, verifies that he is very modest in presence and in person. He is the most handsome man one could ever imagine... In matter of letters, he is admired in the whole city of Jerusalem; he knows all the sciences and has never studied. He walks barefoot, without anything on his head. Many laugh at him when seeing him this way. But in his presence, speaking to him, they tremble and admire. It is said that such man has never been heard in this place. Actually, according to the sayings of Hebrews, such advice of great doctrine like the ones taught by Jesus have never been heard; many Jews consider him divine and many complain, declaring that he goes against the law of your majesty. It is said that this Jesus has never made harm for whosoever; on the contrary, those that know him and have been with him assure having received from him much benefit and health...”*).

14) What is the thorn that most achieves you, that most hurts you in your current journey on Earth?

INRI CRISTO: “What most hurts in me is to see my people, the people from the land of the Holy Cross, the land that GOD gave me as homeland, to crawl after the false religious men, that blackmail the title of their miserable earnings. For me it hurts very much to see my children suffer the lash of unemployment, of hunger and misery for following the false prophets and creeping after cursed idols instead of adoring only my FATHER, LORD and GOD, the only Being worthy of worship and veneration. I am not here to plot with the faith mercenaries; I am back exactly to oppose the established religious trade. And each time I am prevented from speaking in the media, I feel as if I were lashed like two thousand years ago, as now the crucifixion does not happen on wood, but through the organized disinformation”.

15) What will happen to the people that position against you in your current stay on Earth? Will you forgive all of them?

INRI CRISTO: “When the time of reproach that I foresaw is finished (*Luke c.17 v.25 to 35*), the day and hour will come when He, the Supreme CREATOR of the Universe, will open the eyes of my contemporaries, and then they will be amazed by seeing that I am the light of the world, the truth and the life, and will exclaim: ‘Oh!... I was his neighbor and despised him and turned my face against him... And I that saw him pass and blasphemed at his passing... And I that expelled him when he visited me... And I that, when he came to visit me, did not receive him... And I that mocked on the way he dresses... And I that thought he was a liar, a usurper, a deceiver... and I that, in my thoughts, wished he was arrested, humiliated, crushed and even murdered...’ In these days many will be ashamed to look at my face, they will not even be allowed coming to my presence; they will be stopped by their

own sins, by their frivolities, for having judged me, despising what I said two thousand years ago: *'Do not judge so you will not be judged'* (Matthew c.7 v.1). Meditate, my children, how good it will be for you and for me the day when, finally recognized by everyone, even by my enemies, I live the sublime mystical delirium of sustaining my identity and condition of Son of GOD without censorship, without being at the mercy of misunderstanding, of meanness, of slanders and imbecility of my contemporaries! And how bad it will be for the enemies of GOD's Kingdom that will then be aware of their condemnation by their thoughts, their acts, their words, and will be stopped by the cherubs to approach me even to beg for mercy! Now that I am back in the condition of judge with the mission of judging humanity, even if I forgive those that did harm for me, I cannot prevent my severe mother, the mother nature, from executing the divine decree destined for each one of them!"

3 – Life 2000 years ago: from 13 to 30, baptism, public life, the Jews and the crucifixion, films The Passion of Christ and The Da Vinci Code, Judas Iscariot.

1) Where was Christ from the age of thirteen to thirty since the Bible does not tell us?

INRI CRISTO: "From the age of thirteen to thirty, without free-will, I was taken by my FATHER, LORD and GOD to experience the world sins in order to be victorious (*"In the world you face persecution. But take courage: I have conquered the world"* – John c.16 v.33). Isaiah had prophesied: *"Behold the LORD will give you a sign: the virgin is with child and shall bear a son, and shall name him Immanuel. He shall eat curds and honey by the time he knows how to refuse the evil and choose the good"* (Isaiah c.7 v.14). Considering that honey is sweet and curds are sour, "eat curds and honey" means to experience the world sins, providing to know the good and the evil. For being muddy in the world sins, I demanded to be baptized by John the Baptist, who considered himself unworthy even to untie the thong of my sandal (John c.1 v.27). Only after the baptism, the Holy Spirit descended upon me (John c.1 v.32 and 33). Did it not happen this way, when Mary Magdalene was brought to me, I would have allowed her to be stoned. But as I had previously lived with men, I knew that all of them had sinned, so I answered: *"The one who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her"* (John c.8 v.7 and 11)".

2) What did the Essenes mean in your life? Is it true that they had the mission of transferring you many teachings?

INRI CRISTO: "The Essenes were the keepers of the divine law. In this condition they had something in common with me. But the only deepest bond that really existed was that they eventually invited me to have meal together, nothing more than this. Some fanatical, not informed people, say that I, Christ, was initiated by the Essene. That is foolishness, stupidity, countersense, as the LORD GOD, my FATHER, did not allow that I was initiated by anybody or by any esoteric school. Two thousand years ago I was initiated only by my FATHER and so it happened now, in the condition of being *theo-taught*. Someone is initiated in a school when that one comes to the world to learn with men. However, I have not come to the world to learn with men, neither now nor in the time I was called Jesus. I came to the world to teach men. The Essenes sheltered me because they felt identified with my teachings, with my speech. Nowadays, in my long journey upon Earth, many times I was invited to have a meal with many esoteric groups, including the group of the new-Essenes. But it does not mean that I belonged to any so-called esoteric school, or that I united to any esoteric movement with whom I had relationship. When I was expelled from Venezuela in 1980, I was guest in an eclectic community in Brasilia whose inhabitants claim to be the new-Essenes; it was an invitation of the founder Iokanã. However, they were not vegetarians; they ate corpses of animals, different from the vegetarian Essenes that existed two thousand years ago".

3) What is your opinion about the film The Passion of Christ? Was it violent?

INRI CRISTO: "I did not find the film violent. Violence was the idea that they had two thousand years ago and now. Always this necessity of repeating the scene of crucifixion, the need to see blood. The idea of two thousand years ago was violent because there was no need to whip me, to spit on my face, to humiliate me. It was enough just to crucify. Pilate even said that he did not find any crime in me. And now there was no need to reproduce the torture in exacerbated dose. Let us say that the film director, Mel Gibson, according to the contemporary need, allowed a supplementary addition in some things, like the crow devouring the thief's eye. This shows the side of fantasy, the side of morbidity, the side of thirst for blood; by this aspect he was unfortunate, since I am forced to say that

things did not happen exactly that way. The film exaggerated in the extent of violence. In the current days, when people turn the television on, they see only death, crime, murder... therefore, had Gibson produced the film exactly as things happened, it would not become famous, would not generate profit. By the other hand, he was very fortunate because the industry of death generates profit. He has already earned and will still earn much money, independently from the piracy business”.

4) The main polemic generated by the film was imputing the main guilt for the crucifixion to the Jews, and this generated the adjective of “anti-Semitic”. What do the Jews mean for you? Were they who actually crucified you?

INRI CRISTO: “Nobody is obliged to believe, but I am the same Jew who was crucified. I do not need anymore to say that I am the King of Jews; my name says that for me, INRI, the name Pilate wrote above my head when I agonized on the cross, which means *Jesus Nazareus Rex Iudaeorum*. It is my new name (“*To the one that wins... will I write upon him the name of my GOD... and my new name*” – Revelation c.3 v.12). I recognize as Jews those who recognize me as the Son of GOD. My FATHER, LORD and GOD said that, since my crucifixion, because the Jews denied me, the criterion to identify a Jew passed to be the purity of heart, which allows the recognition of my identity; it is no more the biological ancestry. Behold the explanation of the prophetic words: “*I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also. They will know me by my voice and there will be one flock and one shepherd*” (John c.10 v.4 and 16). Regarding crucifixion, it was part of GOD’s plans even before I reincarnated from my genitor’s womb; I had come to the world to redeem the sins that humanity had committed for my guilt. In the condition of First Begotten of GOD, it was me, Adam, who had introduced the humanity into the path of sin. For that reason I kept quiet and did not defend myself from the accusations thrown against me. Contrarily, I said: “*Oh, FATHER, forgive them, for they do not know what they do*” (Luke c.23 v.34). Moved by ignorance, many blame the Jews for my crucifixion. But truly I tell you: the Romans crucified me. In those times, Palestine was under the domination of the Roman Empire. The Jews did not have authority or governmental power to decree the execution. Therefore, it is injustice blaming them for what happened. Pontius Pilate was named by the roman emperor to govern over Judea. Pilate had political power to order the crucifixion, what he manifested by saying: “*Do you refuse to speak to me? Do you know that I have power to release you and power to crucify you?*” and I answered him: “*You would have no power over me unless it had been given you from above*” (John c.19 v.10 and 11). By saying that, Pilate was showing that it was up to him to decide whether I would be crucified or not, and he decided by washing his hands. It was a cowardly gesture that will forever remain registered in the history of humanity. However, GOD allowed him to have this power, as nothing happens on Earth without GOD’s consent and nobody exerts the power without permission from the ALMIGHTY. Obviously, in the condition of religious leader, I went (and continue going) against the established interests. Consequently, some priests of that time, headed by Caiaphas, felt threatened, so they incited people to shout against me: “*Crucify him! Crucify him!*” (John c.19 v.6). It happened as Isaiah had prophesied: “*LORD, who has believed our message, and to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, so that they might not look with their eyes, and understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them*” (John c.12 v.37 to 41, Isaiah c.6 v.8 to 10). We cannot blame the people for belonging to the crowd. Blaming the Jewish people for my crucifixion is equivalent to blaming the German people for Hitler’s cruelties. If justice must prevail, the responsibility for my crucifixion shall be imputed only to Rome”.

5) How do you explain that the Jews have kept together for so many centuries?

INRI CRISTO: “Even without homeland and scattered around the world until 1948, when the State of Israel was created, they kept united due to their bond with the ALMIGHTY. Although they did not recognize me as the Messiah, they lowly knelt down before the only GOD, the Supreme Creator, the only uncreated being, the only eternal, the only Being worthy of worship and veneration, the only LORD of Universe. The LORD promised that, while they kept fidelity, He would always be benevolent and merciful, validating the pact perpetrated with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Leviticus c.26 v.42). Who adores only GOD, my FATHER, and prays only to Him, without intermediary, has His protection and will never be abandoned, except in case of rescuing a debt with the divine law”.

6) You say that you lived muddy in the sins of the world before the fast in Santiago of Chile in 1979. Does it

mean that you also sinned at this period? What do you say about the polemic generated around the book *The Da Vinci Code*, which makes a supposition of a possible relationship between you and Mary Magdalene?

INRI CRISTO: “It is necessary to interpret the meaning of the words. I have returned to this world without free-will, and without free-will my FATHER lead me to experience the world sins to provide that I can judge humanity, to have authority upon the world. It is not a matter that I have sinned, but that my FATHER subjected me to experience the world sins. One cannot consider that a doctor is a murderer when he cuts the body of a person in a surgery, as he is obeying the ritual inherent to a doctor’s job. The sociologist cannot be considered a thief or a bandit when he has to visit a prison in order to analyze the behavior of the imprisoned that committed crimes. So too is in the case of the Son of Man that speaks to you. Lead by my FATHER’s powerful hand, I went to sleep in the brothel with the prostitutes, in the slums, I attended the nightclubs and cabarets, lived the social life, finally, closely experienced the vicissitudes of my people in order to understand what goes inside the human beings, the same way that it happened two thousand years ago. The traitors of the divine cause deceived the Christian people saying that I was kept far from the world sins, therefore would have been a pure and naive Christ. But it is foreseen in the book of Isaiah (*c.7 v.14*) that, with the name of Immanuel, I ate curds and honey until learning to separate the good from the evil. It means that I experienced the world sins in order to have discernment to help my children and set them free from the slavery of flesh. It means that, two thousand years ago as much as now, I had relationship not with one, but with many prostitutes; a proof of this is that I demanded to be baptized by John the Baptist and only after the baptism did the Holy Spirit descend upon me (*Matthew c.3 v.14 to 16, John c.1 v.32 and 33*). The hoaxologists that call themselves theologians created a folklore on my image, built a castle of illusions and fantasies in my former, obsolete name (Jesus) aiming to exert power of domination upon the Christians. But behold that the punishment is inherent to the sin. The stupidity and the highest lie that were applied in the head of people in these two thousand years of my absence were the main cause for the appearance of this book *The Da Vinci Code*, for despair of the liars. They lied so much that they do not know what to do anymore, they do not know which lie to invent to better cover the countless lies that they have taught, they are in much more despair now than at the time when the film *The Last Temptation of Christ* was released. Had the traitor priests admitted and taught to the people that, two thousand years ago, from the age of thirteen to thirty (therefore before the fast and being baptized by John the Baptist) I had experienced the world sins (even because the Bible does not declare where I was at this time), then now they would know how to defend themselves. Had they taught the truth to my people, there would not be reason for polemic or scandal into saying that I had carnal relationship with Mary Magdalene”.

7) So you admit that you had carnal relationship with Mary Magdalene?

INRI CRISTO: “Using the dialectics that GOD has granted me with, through the path of logic and rationality, I can show you that I did not have carnal relationship with Mary Magdalene. Not because she might have been stripped of beauty and feminine attributes inherent to women, but because I did not have the carnal restlessness inherent to the human being, my FATHER had already given me power over the flesh, as it is registered in the Holy Scriptures that I have conquered the world (*John c.16 v.33*). The relationship that I had with Mary Magdalene was the same that I had with all the women of that time. They received the blessing and helped me with their belongings, had part in my journey upon earth. Furthermore, they remained faithful and united to me in the moment of agony on the cross, and Mary Magdalene was amidst them. The love that existed between us was exclusively spiritual. I tell you very truly: two thousand years ago, before my FATHER had given me power over the flesh, I had relationship not with one, but with many women. However, when Mary Magdalene met me, I had already won over the flesh, I did not have the restlessness inherent to the human beings; therefore there was not the possibility that I could keep carnal relationship with her. The only relationship that I had with Mary Magdalene was that she knelt down and I placed my hands on her head, giving her the blessing. But since the ones that claim to be my representatives lied and created folklore on my image of Jesus, now they are like the blind in a shooting; they have no way out, they do not know what to do. In the present moment, I have 58 years of earthly existence. When I fasted, I had only 30, was still young, but it happened that since then my FATHER gave me consciousness of my condition, of my identity, and gave power over the flesh. That is why I look at all women as my daughters as much as I look at all men as my sons, with Father’s love; look at me and see in my eyes the paternal love. Since 1979, my love, my way of loving is the same for all of you, men and women, young and elderly. Until then I had experienced curds and honey, I knew the world sins, but I did not sin; after all, first it is necessary to know: what is

a sin? All what you do that makes harm for you or for others is a sin; all what you do that does not make harm for you or for others is not a sin. The traitor priests have inculcated in your head that everything is a sin aiming to exert mental domination, a halter to the incautious, finally, enslave the heads of human beings. Therefore, I have not sinned, but without free-will I experienced all the pleasures of flesh, all the world sins. So fantasy has finished. "So, INRI, did you have a child?" Well, I was not abnormal; of course I had sons and daughters. I slept with women and they were not sterile, most of them were fertile. Let us eliminate once and for all these fantasies, let us remove this cursed black breastplate, this obscure fog that they have created around my image. Let us be realistic and only then, being a realist, you will understand that I have never renounced the world, but I have conquered the world, won over the flesh, overcame the restlessness inherent to human beings. It happened to me now the same that happened two thousand years ago and I can tell you with the authority of the certainty and experience, never like an hypothesis. In 1979, in Santiago of Chile, soon after the fast, my FATHER clearly showed to me the body of a woman completely naked from the belly button down, a very beautiful body (you know what can be seen in such circumstances). Next, the LORD said: "Never more, never more will you use your daughters like men do. Never more!" But next, with His powerful hand, He managed the energies of sex in me and provided them to rise through the spine to feed my brain, and then I for the first time I experienced the ecstasy of the intimate communion with my FATHER, the pleasure of the symbiosis with GOD, which is much stronger, much more powerful and sublime than the ephemeral pleasure of carnal relationship between a man and a woman. But it was not me who sought, I have not chosen, I just had the revelation from my FATHER and He bestowed upon me the power over the flesh; finally, all happened naturally".

8) What about the historical aspects of the book?

INRI CRISTO: "As the writer well-mentioned in the beginning of the book, all the descriptions regarding works of art, architecture, documentation and secret rituals in the romance rigorously correspond to the reality. There is a part in the book in special which shows in brief, but very clearly, all the alterations inserted in the bosom of Christianity along the centuries which changed its original aspect. The teachings that I left before being crucified were muffled, suppressed, suffocated by ambition, by the thirst for power in the traitors of the divine cause; they eliminated from their path, through sword, fire or torture, any person who dared to oppose their barbarism (the late elected highest-priest, Benedict XVI, was the heir of such atrocities for many years, as the chief of the Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith, the current "Saint Inquisition"). But as GOD does not sleep and sees all from the height of his omniscience, omnipresence and omnipotence, sent me again to this world to reestablish the overpowering truth and teach His holy and eternal laws to men".

(The author mentions on the 55th chapter of the book *The Da Vinci Code*: "... More than 80 Gospels were studied to form the New Testament, however only some of them were chosen – Matthew, Mark, Luke and John... The Bible as we know it nowadays was a paste-up done by the roman emperor Constantine, the Great. He was pagan his whole life, baptized only by the time of his death, too weak to protest. At the time of Constantine, Rome's official religion was the worship to the Sun – the cult of *Solis Invictus*, of the *Invincible Sun* – and Constantine was the highest priest! Unfortunately for him, Rome was suffering a religious revolution more and more intense. Three centuries after the crucifixion of Christ, his followers have exponentially multiplied. The Christians and Pagans started to fight amidst themselves, and the conflict achieved such proportions so as to threaten dividing Rome in the middle. Constantine realized that he needed to have an attitude. In 325, he decided to unify Rome under only one religion: Christianity... Constantine was a good dealer. He saw the ascension of Christianity and simply bet on the horse that was winning. The historians still get amazed at Constantine's efficiency into converting the pagans worshippers of the sun into Christians. Merging symbols, dates, pagan rituals with the Christian tradition in ascension, he generated a species of hybrid religion acceptable for both parts... The vestiges of the pagan religion in the Christian symbolisms are undeniable. The Egyptian solar discs became the aureoles of the Catholic saints. The pictures of Isis giving her breast for her son Horus, miraculously conceived, became the basis of the modern images of Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus on her bosom. And practically all the elements in the Catholic ritual – the mitre, the altar, the doxology (hymns and prayers) etc. – were directly copied from pagan ancient mystical religions... There is not even an specialist in symbols specialized in Christian symbols. Nothing is original in Christianity. The pre-Christian god Mithras – called the Son of GOD and Light of the World – was born on December 25th, died, was buried in a stone sepulcher and physically resurrected three days later. By the way, December 25th is also the day to celebrate the birth of Osiris, Adonis and Dionysus. The recent-born Krishna received gold, incense

and myrrh. Even the Christians' weekly day was robbed from the pagans. Originally, the Christianity celebrated the Jewish Sabbath on Saturday, but Constantine changed this in order that the celebration coincided with the day when the pagans worshiped the sun. Until nowadays, most of the faithful go to the church on Sunday morning, without the least idea that they are there to render weekly tribute to the sun-god, and for that reason it is called Sunday in English, which is the sun-day...").

9) Do you recommend your followers read this book?

INRI CRISTO: "I recommend this book to any free-thinker or aspirant to freedom of thought that aims to get rid of the fetters imposed by the alienating religions. In fact, I recommend not only this, but any book that adds something positive and constructive to the knowledge, to the intellect. I teach my children to always read with investigative spirit and make a rigorous selection (as I teach in the *Parable of the Diamonds*), extracting from the reading all that is good, coherent and logical and reject the fantasies, the foolishnesses, the deliriums. In the case of this book *The Da Vinci Code*, with exception of the hypothesis that I would have kept carnal relationship with Mary Magdalene, all the irrefutable historical truths shall be deeply analyzed and brought to the surface, truths that were kept far from the people for centuries. This book arrived at a very favorable time, when the Christians in general are beginning to question their faith, to rethink the archaic values imposed upon them since childhood and, finally, accept the possibility that I am who I say that I am, the same Christ of yesterday, today and forever".

10) What do you say about your friendship with Judas? According to recent information from ancient manuscripts, he would not have done an act of betrayal. Has he effectively betrayed you?

INRI CRISTO: "Judas Iscariots was the only scholar in the group of my disciples and he had political ambition. The relationship that he had with me was different from the one that I had with the other disciples; he communicated with me through the brain, not through the heart. When the person does not communicate through the heart, but through the brain, needs to be constantly fed with light. Judas did not know who I am, he just believed and his belief was sustained by the miracles. Because he had political ambition, he effectively desired in his inner that I was the king of Jews in order to assume a position of minister when I ascended to the power, and I could not disappoint him so soon. I eventually declared that my kingdom was not from this world (*John c.18 v.36*), but I could not tell him every day that my kingdom was not from here, otherwise he would abandon me. As Judas dealt with the money, he received the donations from the people, it was for this reason and also because of the ambition that he sinned and sold me for thirty coins. It is obvious that I did not trust him like the other disciples because he spoke and understood with the brain. My relationship with him was from heart to heart, but his relationship with me was not from heart to heart, it was only mental. Did I assume the power, the throne of Israel, he would remain the rest of his life kneeling in front of me rendering reverence for I being the king of Jews. But I did not assume the political power and, as he only believed in me, as he was not sure of my identity, in the occasion of my passing through Jerusalem, he was possessed by the malignant. Judas had a spurious, clandestine relationship with the priests, as he always tried to convince them that I was the Messiah, the king of Jews, a natural behavior on those who do not know who I am. Those that know who I am, together the knowledge, the consciousness regarding my identity, comes the wisdom that it is not possible to inculcate the light in the head of the fanatical. Judas could not strictly keep relations with the priests, who were my enemies. When I whipped the vendors of the temple in Jerusalem, dropped butter, cheese, bread, banished the birds and other animals that were there for sale, and finally said: "*Take these things out of here! Stop making my FATHER's house a marketplace!*" (*John c.2 v.16*), and in this occasion, the priest that was waiting for an opportunity to prove that I am not Christ, had the freedom to say: "Do you see, if your Master were really peaceful, if he were a good Master, he would not damage the work of these poor men that were selling their goods, he would have respected their world and would have even blessed them. But no, just look what he did!" Because of this, the priest placed the doubt into Judas' head, that was already tormented. Thus, possessed by the evil, Judas came to the following conclusion when they offered him the coins to betray me: if he received the thirty coins, it would be good anyway. At his view, if I were Christ, no harm could happen to me. He would receive the thirty and would give to me afterwards, as he was the treasurer, and would even kneel down in front of me. But if any harm happened to me, if they could arrest me, it meant that I was not Christ, and then he would have set humanity free from one more impostor, besides gaining the thirty coins and the rest of the money that he already had in the bag. It was a great temptation. Only after he had done the act of betrayal, Judas realized that he had fallen into a trap. Only then he

remembered the times when I said that it was necessary that the Son of Man was delivered to the sinners to be sacrificed. To fulfill the justice, even when Peter said: "GOD forbid it, Lord! This must never happen to you!", I turned and said to him: "Get behind me, Satan!" (*Matthew c.16 v.22*), as I was sure that things needed to happen that way. Afterwards, at the time of inquiry in front of Pilate, Judas reappeared in scene and cried out: "Defend yourself, Rabbi, defend yourself!". I looked down at him and said: "For this moment I have come to the world". Only then he understood that he had fallen into a trap; he fled away crying: "He is innocent! He is innocent!" and hanged himself (*Matthew c.27 v.5*). Each one may have his own conclusions regarding the level of friendship that united me to Judas. As much as two thousand years ago, nowadays I also have friendship with atheists, with people who just believe that I am Christ, finally, people who do not know who I am, but participate from my battle, my struggle against the darkness principality".

11) In this case, how does GOD see Judas? Due to his mistake, did he (Judas) have to reincarnate to repair his failures?

INRI CRISTO: "Nothing happens on Earth without the acquiescence of GOD. Judas was used by the Divine Providence to fulfill what had already been foreseen about me. If he acquired any debt towards the divine law, it is up to him to redeem himself with the LORD. Judas Iscariot has now found me again and recognized me. He is an official of the French army and knelt down in front of me to beg forgiveness; he said: "*Rabi, Rabi, pardon, je ne suis pas digne de toi, je suis Judas Iscariot!*" (Rabbi, Rabbi, forgive me, I am not worthy of you, I am Judas Iscariot). Can anyone of you imagine an official of the French army kneeling down in front of a foreigner to beg: "Rabbi, Rabbi, forgive me?" This way he behaved when I was sheltered in France in the occasion that I was expelled from England. His name is Cristiano Obry, he helped in the foundation of the French branch of SOUST. He intuitively took care of my bag without I asking him, as he did take care of the bag two thousand years ago; in each person that knew me in the past my FATHER makes a sign, and it is in the subtle things that I identify my FATHER's signs".

4 – Darwin, Genesis, Paradise, Theology X Science, evolution, the great flood, mosaic laws, apocryphal books.

1) The so-called theologians believe in creationism, they reject evolution preached by scientists alleging that it's unlike the biblical narration of Genesis. What is your opinion about the Theory of Evolution, proposed by Charles Darwin?

INRI CRISTO: "First of all, the true theologian is the one that studies GOD's things with GOD's help and consent. The true wisdom never collides against the true science. Who is called theologian and rejects the scientific truths is "hoaxlogist", "swindlelogist", "lurelogist", disguised as theologian. Charles Darwin was an enlightened man, inspired by GOD. What they call Theory of Evolution is not merely theory, but divine inspiration, it is a universal law. Darwin exposed a resume of the divine law to humanity through the scientific knowledge concerning the origin of life on Earth. From the part of the LORD GOD, my FATHER, I explain to you the Bible from Genesis to Revelation without shocking against science, which also came from the ALMIGHTY. There is no contradiction between the biblical narration of Genesis and the scientific explanations concerning the origin of life and mankind. Life began in a very simple form and along millions and millions of years evolving up until achieving the apex, which is the human beings' condition, "*created in the image of GOD*" (*Genesis c.1 v.26*). Physical evolution of living beings occurred together with the spiritual evolution. GOD does not bend in front of calendar. He is beyond time. The seven symbolical days were established by the LORD to make easier the life for human beings. But one day for Him may endure thousands and millions of years on Earth. The Bible must be read with help from above, with criterion of investigation, not as do the so-called theologians, who literally swallow it and make mistakes with interpretation, imposing the mistakes upon those who believe them".

2) Is the search for new knowledge regarding the running of physical nature important? Studying, developing the logical reasoning and such kind of things... are these ways that improve the inner of human beings?

INRI CRISTO: "Seeking for new knowledge and developing the logical reasoning is important as long as it helps the human beings to understand the mechanism that rules the laws of nature, thus becoming conscious on the importance of respecting nature. Darwin, for example, due to the long and deep study of the natural environment, developed the Theory of Evolution, which is not merely a theory but divine inspiration. The knowledge becomes

more salutary when it is followed by the consciousness of GOD”.

3) You say that you were Adam, the first man and origin of everyone, according to Genesis. If the narrative was written in a symbolic language, how would Adam have appeared?

INRI CRISTO: “Adam, or no matter which name is attributed to him, was the ancestor of humanity, the first living being with the characteristic and consciousness of “human being”. He was “the first ape to be born without tail”. Adam was the first of the Homo Sapiens originating from the process of evolution by natural selection as explained by Darwin’s inspiration. I that speak to you am the first begotten of GOD, Adam, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. Adam was born from the womb of a female “ape”, that was obviously fertilized by a male “ape”; the exact species of the simians that originated Adam do not exist anymore, for this reason it is not possible to define with scientific precision. Adam was made of clay indeed, but it is necessary to interpret, with help from the ALMIGHTY, the symbolism of words. The clay that GOD used to form Adam were the ingredients from mother earth (fruits, seeds, roots etc.) that provided the formation of his physical body in the womb of his genitor. First GOD created only Adam and then created Eve with the same human characteristic (she was obviously originated from the carnal junction of two “apes”). And then the LORD, who rules the Universe and the course of nature, propitiated the union of Adam and Eve to originate humanity”.

4) If Adam and Eve were the first man and the first woman, how was it possible that the whole humanity could have descended only from them both?

INRI CRISTO: “At those times the ethics code did not exist, therefore Adam and Eve and their sons and daughters naturally had carnal relations amidst themselves and they proliferated so forth, originating the mankind”.

5) How do you explain the diversity of races?

INRI CRISTO: “The diversity of races exists due to the cosmic, geographic and climatic differences in each region of the planet. The science has already shown in its researches that many times there are more genetic differences between two black people than between a “white” and a “black”, for example. What is observed in the subsequent generations of wild animals when subjected to reproductive isolation (genetic differentiations) is the same that happens in relation to the human beings. The nature has its wise unfathomable mechanisms that propitiate this phenomenon and each particularity in the nature has a logical and rational explanation. If many families of Japanese people came to live in Brazil and procreated separately for many ongoing generations, without the interference of other races, the physical characteristics would gradually change due to the geographic and climatic change to which they were subjected. Observe that each race in each different region of the planet has physical characteristics that adapt to the circumstances of each place”.

6) After the appearance of the first human couple (Adam and Eve) has the natural law of species evolution been annulled when applied to the evolution of the “ape” species to the “human” species? Why?

INRI CRISTO: “The first generations of human beings descended only from Adam and Eve in that place where they inhabited. But in parallel to Adam and Eve’s descent, there were other human beings who also originated from “apes” by the same process of evolution. Therefore, the natural law of species’ evolution was not annulled in this specific case. But even so, one way or another, everyone came from Adam, since before the appearance of the human species on planet Earth, Adam had already been the first ape, the first primate that originated the subsequent primates, and also before being the first ape he had been the first crawling reptile and so successively in the regression of the evolving scale... until the very beginnings of the divine creation: “*In the beginning there was the Word, and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was GOD. He was in the beginning with GOD*” (John c.1 v.1 and 2). This way it is possible to understand why I said and it is registered in Revelation: “*I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end...*” And right for being who I say that I am, my FATHER gave me authority to explain about these things under the light of coherence and logic, inseparable from the truth”.

7) In many cultures, narratives of the world creation are found, similar to the one written in the Bible. One can realize that the narrative in Genesis seems to be a re-writing of the Babylonian myth, maybe influenced by the confrontation of Jewish priests with the Babylonians during the captivity. What do you think about this?

INRI CRISTO: “As it is known from the Bible, Moses was an Egyptian prince before having the knowledge that he

was Jew. In this condition of Egyptian prince, he had access to the richest library at that time. And in the Egyptian library there were the writings of the Vedas; consequently, he had access to the most ancient knowledge, to the most ancient history and culture that ever existed. Very truly, even without having the consciousness, Moses was instructed by GOD, who inspired him to analyze the registers of the Vedas and rescue from them what was relevant for the narration of world creation and origin of humanity. This originated Genesis and for this reason the registers of cultures from other peoples that also 'copied' the Vedas coincide with what is in Genesis. There are not two truths; the truth is only one. Even if written by different peoples, by different historians, in different languages, the truth is and will always continue only one. The word 'myth' is subjective, questionable. GOD's mysteries are unfathomable. If GOD inspired Moses to rescue some mysteries from the Vedas, amidst which the one of world creation, it does not mean that the theological validity is annulled. One may qualify it a myth; but who seeks the understanding in GOD's inspiration will find. It is always worth pointing out that the Bible is a book of dead letters. Behold why I always teach to my disciples: only with GOD's consent the sincere seeker for the truth will be able to understand the mysteries of the Holy Scriptures, as it contains many legends, fables, parables, metaphors. Anyone who literally assimilates the Bible, without GOD's acquiescence, will become one more obstinate fanatical Pharisee. However the free-thinkers read the Bible and consider its cabalistic approach. Hence with ALMIGHTY's help, they become able to understand its mysteries within coherence and logic, without going down the hill of fanaticism and schizophrenia".

8) Anthropological studies show that the monotheism and the ten commandments would have been created in Egypt due to a dissidence lead by a pharaoh; the group that followed Moses would have originated from this way of thinking. This group would have been persecuted by the Egyptian empire and later turned to be polytheist again. What is your opinion about this hypothesis?

INRI CRISTO: "There is a mistake in this hypothesis. It was not merely a group of monotheistic dissidents who followed Moses. As it is well registered in the Holy Scriptures, the children of Abraham followed Moses, as he was the man predestined by the will of GOD to rescue the Hebrew people kept captive in Egypt. But let us ratiocinate: if the group that followed Moses had really originated from a monotheistic Egyptian dissidence, there would have been no reason to teach the divine law to that same people (so far polytheistic), whose first commandment was an exhortation against the polytheism ("You will not have other gods in front of me..." – Exodus c.20 v.3 to 6). Furthermore, there would not have been the traitors to build the gold calf when Moses delayed to return (Exodus c.32). Therefore, thinking within logic, these studies are not in keeping with what effectively happened".

9) Archeological studies show that the Israelites lived together with the Canaanites in the same territory and they would difficultly have entered into conflict; therefore, the narratives of Joseph's achievements would have been narratives of Canaanites kings, re-written in David's monarchy. What is your opinion about these studies?

INRI CRISTO: "Saying that the Israelites would hardly have entered into conflict with the Canaanites would be the same as saying, in the current times, that the United States would have lived in harmony with Saddam Hussein, as he was trained by the CIA in his youth. It would also be equivalent to say that the Iranian people would never be in conflict with the USA, since the United States protected the Shah Reza Pahlavi, emperor of a millennial Iranian dynasty. It would also be the same to say that Brazil would hardly be in conflict with the United States. In a simple change of government, the diplomatic relations are not the same anymore; just remember when Brazil entered in dictatorship and had collision with the USA. Brazil even bought technology for the atomic bomb from Germany against Uncle Sam's will, the American president Jim Carter. One could also hardly imagine that Hitler would order the murder of thousands of Jews and that the Germans would not react. But all this happened, is registered in history. The war between Brazil and Paraguay could also hardly be imagined, and so on... In all the epochs of history there is the change of leaders; consequently, the conflicts of interests appear, the changes in ideas, in the guidelines of government, in the projects, in the social organization... The conflict becomes unavoidable in any country, amidst any people. So it is very subjective, abstract to assert that one people would difficultly have entered into conflict with another. The peoples have always disputed and always dispute one with the other, mainly the Jewish people. Yet in the times of king Ahasuerus the Jews were condemned to death and were saved by a Jewish woman, his wife, queen Esther. At any time, the Jews can be in conflict with any people. It is a matter of deeply studying the history of humanity, analyzing the behavior of societies and realizing that the Jews have always been considered a strange body living together with any other nation".

10) The Israelites ate animal meat... You must have the knowledge of the list of pure animals in Leviticus and it was GOD who showed the list, but it was Him who "COMMANDED" to kill for the sacrifices, wasn't it? And said to the priests that they should eat the meat of the sacrifices, right? If He allowed to eat, why wouldn't we do it now? What is not forbidden is allowed?

INRI CRISTO: "In the beginning of creation, the LORD said: 'See I have given you every plant yielding seed that is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit; you shall have them for food' (Genesis c.1 v.29). There it is very clear that the LORD determined the vegetables to serve as food for the human beings as much as for the animals. Only after the great flood the LORD authorized men to feed also from animals only because there was not available vegetation, and it is obvious, does not need explanation. However, the human being is addicted to feeding from corpses of animals and continued eating forever. More ahead, in Isaiah c.66 v.3, the LORD said: 'The one who slaughters an ox is like one who kills a man'. Therefore, who eats the meat of the ox is like the one who eats the meat of a man. And I tell you, my children: if someone feels pleasure to banquet on corpses, make good use of it. But for those who want to listen to me, be aware of the reason I do not recommend to eat corpses: when the animal is about to be slaughtered, it naturally feels the agony of death; and all this negative energy, all the anxiety that the animal feels before dying is transferred to the eaters of meat. In the current times, humanity is too stuck on the vice of eating corpses, therefore a change is too difficult. Each one must behave according to his consciousness; I have many followers who continue to eat meat and I do not censure them, as they can never change this habit of feeding for ideological obligation, but only for the consciousness. When someone comes to me willing to start a new life in harmony with the divine law, then I can instruct how to proceed to have a healthy nutrition".

11) There are laws in the Old Testament that are attributed directly to GOD, as the stoning to those that worked in the Holy Sabbath.

Exodus c.35 v.2: "Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day you shall have a holy Sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD; whoever does any work on it shall be put to death".

Numbers c.15 v.32-36: "When the Israelites were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. Those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses, Aaron, and to the whole congregation. They put him in custody, because it was not clear what should be done to him. Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man shall be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him outside the camp". The whole congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him to death, just as the LORD had commanded Moses".

Being all the GOD's laws perfect, did He really command to kill this way, or was it just invention of men and placed in the Bible as divine?

INRI CRISTO: "In those times, the children of Israel lived as nomads; they did not have a fixed dwelling. If it is already difficult to administer a country, a city where there are defined dwellings, imagine a nomadic people in constant wandering. In this case, it is necessary existing strict and well defined laws to keep the order; if these laws are violated and there isn't a punishment, a chastisement, chaos is established. As it was not possible to keep the lawbreaker in jail, as in those circumstances there was not penitentiary, then the LORD established to stone to death those who violated the law. Did He determine only one person to execute the criminal, the executioner would get the karmic debt of the victim, so He commanded the people to make the execution in group. In the current times it is shocking to hear that GOD authorized such kind of stone lynching. But by obeying the LORD's commandment, nobody would assume the karmic debt of the law delinquent. And it is not a matter that He commanded to stone; He inspired Moses to interpret the law, showing him that this was the solution to be put in practice. A proof of this is in the Old Testament; it relates that the Israelites did not know how to behave and expected an answer from Moses: "When the Israelites were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. Those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses, Aaron, and to the whole congregation. They put him in custody, because **it was not clear what should be done to him**". But why was it necessary to punish the delinquents so severely? As they lived in open place, constantly at the mercy of changes, if there wasn't an exemplar correction at the eyes of everybody, it would be very difficult to keep the law, the order. Because very truly I tell you, my children: the peace of the children of Israel, the peace of the LORD's house was and will always be treasured in the observance of the LORD's laws. So, if there wasn't a punishment upon

somebody who dared to violate the law, people could react and cause greater proportion to the disorder: 'We suffered injustice, we do not have wood to heat ourselves; but he could catch wood on the Sabbath and is now even better than us!'. Now some amidst you may question me about the disciples plucking grain on the Sabbath, that happened two thousand years ago and is registered in Matthew c.12 v.1 to 12. In that occasion, I told the disciples that the Son of Man was the lord of the very Sabbath, as being the Son of GOD, I had the power to decide, to authorize them do something with my permission; it was up to me allow the disciples pluck heads of grain on the Sabbath. Even in the current times, sometimes an emergency happens on the Sabbath, then the disciples ask and I authorize them to do. When I am not here on Earth anymore, each one must be careful and organize in order to keep the Sabbath. But it is obvious that rationality, good sense must prevail. For example, if on the Sabbath your brother breaks the leg, you can try to amend it or take him to hospital; if a woman needs to bear a child, you can and even has the duty to help her. These are the exceptions of the rule, as it is necessary to proceed rationally. What shall not be done on the Sabbath is to work deliberately without need, without a strong reason".

12) "Then the LORD said to Moses: The man shall be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him outside the camp". The whole congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him to death, just as the LORD had commanded Moses". What does it mean? What happened then?

INRI CRISTO: "At the eyes of the earth inhabitants, they may say: 'They have killed the man, they have murdered him, he died!' When the LORD commanded to stone the delinquent, at His eyes it was not the death, but only the rescue of the penitent's spirit, and the impact of the scene would serve as example so that nobody sinned anymore. Ratiocinating in the terrestrial plan, the LORD commanded to kill a man, but He could have simply withdrew the sinner's spirit without being perceived, as the LORD is the great spirit from whom all the spirits emanate. Nevertheless, He allowed a cinematographic spectacle to happen so it would serve as example to the others and keep the peace in the environment, after all an image is worth for a thousand words".

13) Are there any biblical quotations where something attributed to the LORD is in reality invention of the man who wrote it?

INRI CRISTO: "The Bible was written by men with divine inspiration, however they were fallible human beings subject to mistakes and exaggerations. When writing the Bible, it is possible that the authors have committed many distortions and attributed human precepts to the LORD. Very truly I tell you, my children: the Bible is a book of dead letters and only with the ALMIGHTY's help it is possible to understand it without going down the hill of fanaticism. In the context of the Bible there are legends, fables, tales, parables and also mistakes of translation. If you consider the Bible literally, you will practice incest, because it is written in the Bible that Lot had children with his very daughters; you will accept the murder of children and women, as it is written in the Bible that Joshua killed women and children to conquer the Promised Land. Therefore, if you want to understand the Bible, before opening it, you ought to invoke the ALMIGHTY and ask Him with humility: 'LORD, give me the grace to understand your sacred and perpetual laws', or then you shall come to ask me personally and I clear any doubt, without dogmas, without subterfuges".

14) Are the apocryphal books true?

INRI CRISTO: "Nobody has authority to declare millenarian books apocryphal. The pharisaical churches have only some centuries of existence. However, they declare millenarian books apocryphal. The Pharisees consider the book of Sirach apocryphal, which is a very ancient book, even previous to the Gospel. But amidst all the books in the Bible, it is the most complete about Sociology and Theology. So too they consider apocryphal the Book of Wisdom, written thousands of years ago. The pharisaical Bible has seven books less than the Catholic Bible, as they declare the following books apocryphal: 1) Baruc; 2) Sirach; 3) I Maccabees; 4) II Maccabees; 5) Judith; 6) Book of Wisdom; 7) Tobiah. And in Daniel's book Susana's history is not registered. The Bible is a book of dead letters, full of fables, legends, parables; only with the ALMIGHTY's help it is possible to understand the enigma of the Holy Scriptures. Nobody here on Earth has authority to declare apocryphal books that have existed for centuries".

15) Why hasn't GOD inspired the Bible translators and avoid so many mistaken human interpretations? Why

hasn't He blessed the people that had so much work, effort and dedication in the works of translation?

INRI CRISTO: "Because did my FATHER, LORD and GOD have proceeded this way, had He inspired the human beings to translate everything correctly, these people that use the Bible under their arms like a deodorant would be right, and then their pride and prepotency would increase even more. But GOD, omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotent, that knows everything and sees everything, allowed so many mistaken human interpretations to take place in order to discern the ones that merely carry the Bible, which are the contemporary Pharisees, from the authentic children of GOD. GOD's mysteries are unfathomable and He only reveals what He considers relevant to reveal to the ones that keep their hearts pure and humility in their hearts. But considering that the Pharisees believe the Bible literally, had the translators not made any mistake, nobody would have obligation to observe it with cabalistic eyes; therefore, understanding the Bible would not depend on divine inspiration. GOD has given and gives inspiration to all those who read the Bible with humility, without the prepotency peculiar to those that consider themselves saved. Had the LORD given inspiration to the translators, these ones that now ask Him with humility would not have the occasion to receive the inspiration and the discernment to understand and assimilate His holy and eternal laws".

16) Besides being a state of spirit, is the paradise also a PLACE? Somewhere at the image of the Earth, or with something else? With beautiful sights with trees, rivers, lakes, people (in spiritual shape, but people), and other things? Or is it just a "point" (of a place) with all the unique essence of the existence, but in a state of spirit?

INRI CRISTO: "The paradise is not an enchanted place with fruit trees, where everyone will eat, eat and eat, in a frenetic exercise leading to obesity. In the earthly realm, as you well understood, the paradise is placed in the brain of each human being, when in harmony with the LORD GOD, my FATHER, and with the divine law. So too, the hell is placed in the neuronal system of each human being when he is deviating from the path of good living, when doing bad use of free-will. It is a pure delirium to think that the hell is a place full of evil beings with tail, horns and fire. The blame for impregnating such fantasies and fake in the human beings' minds for centuries was the proscribed roman church (the whore of Revelation c.17). In the spiritual cosmic realm, the paradise is a 'place', or a dimension, where there is absolute peace and harmony, and where time does not take place, to where the most evolved spirits are lead after having fulfilled their trajectory upon Earth. GOD is infinite and eternal, there is no limit of space or time, so it is difficult to explain with the earthly language. But beautiful sights, trees, rivers, lakes, etc. securely do not exist over there. In a brief, the paradise is in the cosmos, in the infinite".

17) Will all of us be only one, not separated, without finite place in the infinite, only as an existential state of spirit, without essential divisions like GOD made happen in the seven primordial days? In other words, will we go back to zero, or something similar?

INRI CRISTO: "Someday all the souls originating from GOD, after completing the cycle of evolution, will return to be only one thing with Him, in the eternal bliss and eternal peace, even because the planet Earth is finite and will not last forever. It is as if each soul was a molecule in the huge sea of existence, free of personality, ego or individuality. All the molecules together will form an immense sea, all together, in perfect harmony. This is a metaphorical way to explain, but this is how it will happen".

18) Do the animals evolve, spiritually speaking, reincarnating from animal to animal, until achieving the human being? Do the animals have free-will? If not, is it due to such reason they do not sin? Do animals have destiny, as did GOD grant upon us?

INRI CRISTO: "Very truly I tell you, my children: everyone that now is a human being had to pass through many stages of the evolving process, since the most simple until the most complex animals, until achieving the human stage, whose most ancient representative am I that speak to you, Adam, humanity's father, origin of everyone. But unfortunately, due to the bad use of free-will and to the pernicious sin of degenerated fornication, that caused the disordered procreation and consequent demographic explosion, in the current times there are many spirits that have not completed their cycle of evolution, they are precociously reincarnating in human bodies. In other words, they are bestial beings disguised in human bodies. For such reason it is possible to see so many "human" beings literally behaving like bestial beings. The animals do not have free-will, as they do not sin; they are irrational beings, different from the human beings, which are responsible for their acts, words and thoughts. Everything is predestined in the Universe, including the life of any small animal. Many had the destiny of being

completely eradicated from the Earth; others are dead due to men's ambition; some have a short existence only to serve as food to others. Did the animals integrating ecology not exist, the human beings could not exist too, as for the harmonious running of this huge body called Earth, it is necessary the existence of all these indispensable cells, each one with its peculiar characteristic and function, which includes the plants, bacteria, the small and big animals, and finally the human beings".

19) Has the great flood effectively achieved the whole Earth? Nowadays, there are thousands of animal species, birds, and in each place of the Earth the species are different. According to the Theory of Evolution, millions of years are necessary to make the transformations in the living beings. How could it be that in 5 or 6 thousand years the few species that Noah preserved in the ark would have extraordinarily multiplied?

INRI CRISTO: "The great flood achieved the places inhabited by the sinners as a reaction of mother earth due to the violation of the divine law. Had the flood achieved the whole Earth as mistakenly registered in the Holy Scriptures, it would have resulted in many more oceans similar to the one we have in the current times. When the man registered such event, he ignored some details of geology and considered only what his eyes could see. As a matter of justice, GOD spread the flood only where the sinners lived. In the continents where there were not sinner men, but only the animals integrating the ecological context, there was no reason to spread the flood, so GOD wisely preserved the ecology. Even so, it is necessary to point out that there isn't paradox between the divine law and the theory of evolution, which is not merely a theory, but divine inspiration. The evolution did happen, not in 5 or 6 thousand years, but in millions and even billions of years. Did the evolution not exist, why would GOD have created all the animals of the ecological context and only then create the human being and give him power over them? Actually, the first man had already passed through all the previous evolving stages and only then assumed the condition of First born, done at GOD's image. I that speak to you am the First Son of GOD, Adam, your father and Father of the humanity, and reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. I was the last to be the first and the only one. The seven days of divine creation registered in the Holy Scriptures were seven symbolic days, as GOD does not bend to calendar. One day for GOD may last one million or one billion of years. For Him it has not been one second since I was crucified. However, at those times when the sacred registers were written, humanity was not prepared to understand and for this reason the LORD inspired the man to write in a simple way. Only now I am able to explain to you, from the part of my FATHER, under the light of science and rationale, how the divine creation took place. All the differences between the races of the human beings and the animal species happen due to the changes in the cosmos, in the weather and in geography, that influence the appearance and the biophysical formation of living beings".

20) In recent times, a book was found in Egypt, considered as the fifth Gospel written by Tomas. This book mentioned that the leader of the Christian Church would have been Tiago, not Peter, elected by Christ himself. What do you consider about this?

INRI CRISTO: "After my crucifixion, much they spoke about me, much they cogitated and much more they invented. Even though I have said: 'I am the way, the truth and the life; nobody comes to the FATHER except by me' (John c.14 v.6), the first false prophet Paul (he confesses his condition in I Corinthians c.15 v.9) wanted to assume my place. So, after I was crucified, anyone could have declared himself the chosen one, against my authority, for his own account or for unconfessable reasons. It can be true that Tiago has leaded my church in Jerusalem; regionally, any disciple could have leaded a group of people. But according to the Gospel that I left and according to the memory that GOD gave back to me, for deep reasons I have chosen Peter to be the founder of my former church by telling him: 'You are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church' (Matthew c.16 v.18). Despite Peter having betrayed me and denied me three times, as I myself said that time passes but my words do not pass, he continued being the initial mark and leader of the church that I left before being crucified. Only later, on the IV century, the emperor Constantine monopolized what had remained from my former church, so far known as the Sect of the Nazarenes, and became this principality of iniquity that all of us know, the portrait of the whore of Revelation c.17".

21) If you assert to be the First Born of GOD, Adam, that reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI, how do you explain that in the episode of transfiguration you would have talked to Eliah and to Moses?

INRI CRISTO: “In the Kingdom of GOD there is no paradox, as for all salutary doubts there is always a rational explanation. From the part of my FATHER and LORD I will give you the answer to this intelligent question. In the occasion of the transfiguration, a phenomenon happened that the very disciples only understood and registered in the Gospels for posterity because I myself had to give them an explanation. My FATHER and I are one and the same; the FATHER manifests in me, as it is in my body that the Kingdom of GOD and the manifestation of GOD’s power begins. So you can understand the meaning of my words: *‘Blessed are the pure hearts, for they shall see GOD’* (Matthew c.5 v.8), as *‘whoever has seen me, has seen my FATHER’* (John c.14 v.9). In other words: who keeps the heart pure and the soul clean can see the manifestation of my FATHER in me, as it happened two thousand years ago and happens until nowadays in the phenomenon of transfiguration. My face became shining and my clothing extremely white because at that moment the LORD GOD All-Powerful had taken possession of my physical body; consequently, my spirit had gone out of my body and remained beside Elias’s spirit, who had already reincarnated as John the Baptist, however he had disincarnated, and been decapitated as an order of Herod. After this, the disciples heard my FATHER’s voice speaking through my mouth: *‘This is my beloved Son, with him I am well pleased; listen to him!’*. But afterwards, when I touched the disciples, they rose their eyes and did not see anybody else, except me (Matthew c.17 v.13), as GOD is untouchable spirit and I was back again in my body. Now let us ratiocinate: who could have revealed the identity of the two spirits to the disciples? If they have not lived with Elias or with Moses, how would they have memory to identify one or another unless I myself had told them the identity of both afterwards? And how could I say that it was my own spirit beside the physical body if the disciples were already very scared for what they had seen? Since GOD had given me the consciousness, two thousand years ago and now too, of all my previous incarnations inside the biblical context (amidst which Adam, origin of humanity, Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc.), I declared to the disciples that it was Moses’ spirit beside Elias’s spirit, as only I knew and had authority to say that it was them both. If only for having declared: *‘Before Abraham was, I am’* (John c.8 v.58) they already wanted to stone me, imagine if I had revealed the mystery of transfiguration. In brief: the disciples saw the manifestation of my FATHER in my body; my spirit was then beside Elias’ spirit, however I myself had told the disciples that it was Moses and Elias, due to their natural astonishment when seeing the phenomenon. Furthermore, in case I had said that it was me (Jesus) outside my body, the disciples would not have the faculty to assimilate. I referred then to a previous incarnation, Moses, in order to make the understanding easier”.

5 – Destiny, heaven and hell, angels and demons, prayer, salvation, atheists, followers, relation with GOD, definition of love.

1) If GOD is omnipresent and knows all we need, why do we have to pray?

INRI CRISTO: “Prayer is the mechanism of divine law to contact the ALMIGHTY. GOD knows all that we need. However, the reason why we need to expose ourselves to the sun to obtain the benefits of its resplendent rays, is the same reason why we have to pray. Prayer works as a code to achieve the cosmos. When you pray, you project your words to the infinite and they will action the cosmos so that your pleas are heard. As an example, let us say that a relative of yours lives in Germany. He knows you are here and you know he is there. Both have a means of communication through the telephone. But if you don’t ring the telephone number with the intention of establishing a dialog or make a request, he will never answer. He knows that at any time you may be in need of something; nevertheless, you have to tell him what it is and ask what you want. So you can understand why I said when I was called Jesus: *“Ask, and it will be given you; search, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened for you. For everyone who asks receives, and everyone who searches finds, and for everyone who knocks the door will be opened”* (Matthew c.7 v.7 and 8) / *“Whatever you ask for in prayer with faith, you will receive”* (Matthew c.21 v.22)”.

2) You teach to pray the New LORD’s prayer. Would it be a modification of Our-FATHER we learned since childhood? Why has it happened?

INRI CRISTO: “It’s not a matter of changing the Our-FATHER I left; truly, it has already fulfilled its mission, the reason why has been instituted. I had taught you to pray like this: *“Our FATHER in heaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come...”* During these two thousand years of my absence from Earth, you plead for the LORD to

send His kingdom to Earth. Now that He answered your request and sent me again to this world with the mission of instituting His Kingdom of light, formalized by SOUST (Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity), therefore you don't need to keep asking *"Your kingdom come"*. For this reason I taught you to pray the New Our-FATHER, which is the most sublime way to invoke the LORD All-Powerful. It's worth remembering once more: "Eternal and ineffable FATHER, infallible GOD, CREATOR of Universe, hallowed be Your name, Your will be done on Earth as it is in heaven. Thanks I give for the food that emanates from You; keep me away from errors and enlighten me, so that I serve You with no mistakes glorifying You now and forever, oh FATHER". Imagine that one of your sons, during many years, asks you a bicycle: "Father, give me a bicycle. Father, give me a bicycle". Finally, after insisting requests, you gather the resources to present him a bicycle. If even after this your son continues asking for a bicycle, you would certainly get very upset. So as, after having consciousness that I am in bone and flesh on Earth and instituted the Kingdom of GOD, which hardly flourishes, you will be provoking ALMIGHTY's saint choler if you continue asking Him for something He has already given you, I mean, if you hold on saying: come Your kingdom".

3) *If you say that a man shall never kneel down before another man, why do you allow people to kneel down before you?*

INRI CRISTO: "If I were a man it would be very ridiculous somebody kneeling down before me. But I am not a man; I am the Son of Man, the First Begotten of GOD. I've already lived as a man in the world. But since fasting in Santiago of Chile, in 1979, the LORD GOD, my FATHER, gave me power over the flesh. From then on I don't have the perturbations inherent to human beings. Who kneels down before me kneels down before the One who sent me again to this world, because my FATHER and I are only one thing. I do not exist, **I am not significant**. Only the LORD GOD, my FATHER is important. I don't have, don't fear and don't want anything. I live only to fulfill His holy will".

4) *Wouldn't the act of kneeling down be a sacrifice?*

INRI CRISTO: "All in the context of divine law has a meaning. It is a mistake thinking that the act of kneeling down is merely a sacrifice. Kneeling down before a man or before cursed statues is really a sacrifice. But kneeling down before the Supreme CREATOR of the Universe is never a sacrifice. I kneel down before my FATHER many times every day and make my prayer, which is a long litany, in an intimate dialog with Him. For me it's the most sacred and precious moment of the day, when I renew the symbiosis with my FATHER. The LORD revealed to me that the most appropriate and correct way to establish a complete symbiosis with Him is kneeling down. Pay attention and you will see that feet are in the position of receiving as hands are. When you ask something of somebody, you hold out your hand to this person. But when you invoke the LORD and ask Him the blessing, you shall hold out both hands in order to receive celestial gifts. There is a mystery on hand palms and on feet soles, because it's through these members that you are completely in tune with the CREATOR. If you are very concentrated, in tune with the ALMIGHTY, you can feel on the palms of your hands and soles of your feet the power emanating from Him, the cosmic energy over your body as if it were like pins and needles. Preferably, kneel down barefoot so that the symbiosis be more complete".

5) *Can we choose the destiny of our lives or is it already established by divine plan? To what extent is free will a faculty of human being?*

INRI CRISTO: "The destiny of each human being is tied to the law of karma. According to the debt or credit that you have with the law, you reincarnate with a different predestination. You may use free will to choose a course for your destiny; other times, even if you choose a different course from the one already established, all the ways will lead you to that inevitable fate. Two thousand years ago, it had been foreseen that I would be crucified to rescue humanity's sins; this was my destiny at that time. Despite having pleaded with the LORD to pass that cup from me (*"My FATHER, if it's possible, let this cup pass from me; yet not what I want but what you want"* – *Matthew c.26 v.39*), He answered with laconic silence, since He could not give me any answer or change the destiny of events; crucifixion was inevitable. So too, if a killer ends the life of many people and owes to the Talian law, which eternally integrates divine law (*"Eye for eye, tooth for tooth... one life for one life"* – *Exodus c.21 v.23 and 24*), even if he reincarnates and becomes a good genitor, an exemplary citizen, sooner or later he must settle the debt and will be achieved by a lost bullet or a fatalism. All and any kind of violent death consists on rescuing the debt towards the divine law".

6) Are there angels and demons? How do they become manifest?

INRI CRISTO: “Angels are spirits of light; they manifest in human beings, most times in a very subtle way so that not everyone can notice. The more someone walks in the path of well living heading for divinity, the more angels of light get closer. Unlike many think, since they were wrongly taught, demon is not a monkey with tail and horns, but a darkness spirit that serves for men purging and evolving. When somebody rapes, kills, lies, gets uncontrolled, and later on says: “I was out of myself”, who was in his body at that moment? The evil agent, the malignant spirit that used his body to execute his bad purposes”.

7) It is said that, when Christ came back, the dead would resurrect and angels would play trumpets. As you are Christ, why didn't it happen?

INRI CRISTO: “It did not happen nor will it ever happen like the obstinate fanatics think. Believing that a deceased person of some centuries, whose bones have already decomposed, will recompose over again only to please the insane means of going down the hill of schizophrenia, absurd, insanity. When living-dead people of this hypocritical society be conscious about my presence in bone and flesh on Earth, then these same dead will have resurrected. Behold why I said when I was called Jesus: “*Let the dead bury their own dead*” (Matthew c.8 v.22). Physically resurrecting from a grave is equivalent to running over the eternal and immutable law of GOD, established at the time of Adam: “*You are dust, form dust you came and to dust will return*” (Genesis c.3 v.19), besides not being practicable. Since in nature “nothing is lost, nothing is created, everything changes”, the particles of the bones that someday formed a body, today are part of another body and in the future, continuing nature’s cycle of renewal, will again be part of a new body. Thus, the impossibility to make the pharisaical delirium come true is evident. When time of my reproof finishes and LORD’s glory day comes, the angels, spirits of light (not fateful winged beings), will effectively play trumpets. In the airports of each country where I arrive, incorporating the inhabitants of that place, they will be waiting for me and will receive me under the touch of trumpets. So they will announce my arrival. But I still drink sip by sip the last portion of the bitter cup of reproach (“*But first (before his glory day) must he (Christ) suffer many things and be rejected by his generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so it will be when the Son of Man comes*” – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35), as it is necessary to distinguish between sheep and goats (Matthew c.25 v.32 and 33). If I arrived on Earth and everyone immediately knelt down in front of me, how could I make the distinction?”

8) If the evil being is a bad creature for its own nature, why has GOD created him?

INRI CRISTO: “The evil being is not bad on account of his own nature. When something in the divine creation seems to be wrong, actually it is part of a whole that is right, since GOD does not make mistakes, He does not fail. Sinners make the evil being bad. GOD created the evil being with the function of leading men to the hill of purification; the evil being leads men to commit mistakes, since in temptation mistakes are done and by doing something wrong men suffer the consequence of having sinned. This is the process of the evolution mechanism. Behold an example: among all the animals integrating ecology, GOD created the serpent. It is a poisonous and revolting being, apparently harmful to men; however, it takes a fundamental place inside the biological context. Nowadays, scientists even recommend that they do not be killed as their poison may be used for the benefit of human beings. So too, at the same time that the sun is very dangerous to the point of causing skin cancer, life on Earth would not exist without it and everyone needs its resplendent rays. In the spiritual realm, the human beings have the positive and negative side, indispensable for their living. It’s like the electric energy: if one of the poles fails, electricity does not manifest, it is not possible to produce light. When the negative side overcomes the positive, darkness spirits approach the wretch, inducing him to walk against divine law, making him feel inferior, unhappy or incapable. Nowadays, most part of humanity has the negative side overcoming the positive. There are the ones who achieve equilibrium, when both sides are equivalent. In this case, there can be an oscillation to one side or another, even so it is necessary to have much good will and trust in GOD to keep the stability. Finally, when the positive side is able to overcome and dominate the negative, it characterizes the human being’s spiritual victory, the communion with the Supreme CREATOR and unconditional surrender to His holy will. To these ones is given permission eating from the tree of life that is in the paradise of GOD (Revelation c.2 v.7). Then the spirits of light approach to guide and help him in his journey on Earth. This is the key for physical and spiritual well-being, happiness, joy of living, symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY. Therefore, making good use of free-will, the human being

will turn his own inner evil into light, enlightening the negative side so that it unifies to the positive, which is already light. Therefore becoming a lamp, enlightening his fellows and the path where he passes by. The intelligent and evolved spirit treats the evil being as the bullfighter behaves against the bull: when he realizes the approach, says: "Hole!" making the animal pass from one side to the other, preventing it from collision. Nevertheless, the small, mean and mediocre spirit, which is still in evolution, does not deviate from the evil being and allows it to incorporate, until the day when he evolves and does not accept to be a mount of the malignant anymore".

9) Are there heaven, hell and purgatory, as the Catholic Church preaches?

INRI CRISTO: "They exist, but not as taught by the proscribed roman church. Heaven is always the tallest place anywhere. In this enclosure where I am now, heaven is the ceiling. In the cosmic plan, heaven is the infinite. The souls of those who slept the sleep of the righteous (I mean, who had a peaceful death) make their way to heaven, since they could disincarnate without the weight of sins for having honestly lived on Earth. Heaven is also the paradise inside the head of each human being who lives in communion with the ALMIGHTY. So too, hell is inside each human being when he sins, thus making his head hot as a consequence of having broken up the symbiosis with GOD. The heat of hell is the heat of the heavy consciousness, it is not a dreadful place. Heaven and hell are not specific places, but states of mind. The purgatory is an intermediary situation, in which the penitent has the chance to atone for part or even all his sins. These places are the hospitals, asylums, prisons, jails that house kidnappers, in some cases old-age homes; finally, all and any place where sins are atoned".

10) To have salvation, is it enough only believing in you?

INRI CRISTO: "Only believing that I am Christ does not save anybody. First of all, what saves is the sincere quest for the truth and then to live in tune with the divine law. I myself said when I was called Jesus: "*Know the truth and truth will set you free*" (John c.8 v.32). And to know the truth it is necessary to keep the heart pure, thus obtaining the divine grace to know who I am, or at least recognize that I only speak the truth, inseparable from coherence and logic, since I am the same who said two thousand years ago: "*I am the light of the world, the truth and the life. I am the way; no one comes to the FATHER except by me*" (John c.14 v.6). Therefore, through me the doors to salvation are opened. And by assimilating the teachings that I minister from my FATHER, as He and I are only one thing, each human being that approaches me may prepare to live in harmony with the law of GOD, and by assimilating the law he obtains salvation".

11) And the ones who self-consider saved or condemned, which verdict is expected for them?

INRI CRISTO: "Both are already condemned. The first ones for having self-judged saved due to arrogance, fanaticism or ignorance, assuming the place of Supreme Judge that belongs only to GOD. The second ones for not having trusted ALMIGHTY's goodness, for having ignored the divine mercy, which could open the path of salvation for them. Nobody can self-judge, save or condemn; who acts like that remains disconnected, orphan from spirituality. He creates an abyss between himself and salvation. When I was called Jesus, I said: "*All who exalt themselves will be humbled, and all who humble themselves will be exalted*" (Matthew c.23 v.12). Whoever is humble enough to let GOD decide his destiny is closer to being welcomed to His shelter in the infinite".

12) Who do you consider worthy to be called son of GOD?

INRI CRISTO: "All the ones who recognize me as the Son of GOD become worthy to be called GOD's children. Since my FATHER and I are one only thing, who comes to me, hears me and recognizes me through my voice, I recognize him as integrant of the LORD's flock. In the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all the creatures moving on Earth, I love all integrants of the ecological context. But obviously, considering the law of equality, which consists of distributing unequally to unequal ones as much as they unequal themselves (GOD gives measure for measure, according to ones karmic accountability), I love more the ones to whom GOD revealed my identity and who keep my teachings".

13) Two thousand years ago, it was only three years of preaching and there are billions of Christians around the world. Why now, in twenty years of preaching, hasn't humanity converted yet?

INRI CRISTO: "When I was called Jesus I said that I would return to separate chaff from wheat, sheep from goats.

And since many are called, but few are chosen (*Matthew c.20 v.16*), I am conscious that the elect of my FATHER are few. I am not here to convert anyone; not even two thousand years ago could I please everybody. When I was crucified, few were truly with me or remained near the cross: only the disciple John and some women. The other disciples fled away. And the people who before acclaimed: "Hosanna to the Son of David!", were the same that, en masse, shouted: "Crucify him! Crucify him!" Only after my crucifixion, as long as time passed in posterior generations, people could know my history and follow my doctrine, thus becoming Christians. GOD inspired His servants to spread that I was the Redeemer and rescued humanity's sins with my blood in holocaust, to fulfill what I had said to the disciples: "*Go into all the world and proclaim the good news to the whole creation*" (*Mark c.16 v.15*). Time passes but my words will not pass until everything is fulfilled, nowadays the whole world has already heard about Christ. Sooner or later everyone will know that I have returned as I had promised and my new name is INRI, the name that I paid with my blood on the cross ("*To the one who wins... I will write upon him the name of my GOD... and my new name*" – *Revelation c.3 v.12*). However, before the glory day of the LORD, I still drink, sip by sip, the bitter cup of reproach ("*But first (before his glory day) must he (Christ) suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so also will it be when the Son of Man comes*" – *Luke c.17 v.25 to 35*). It is also foreseen in the Holy Scriptures that my hair will be white as the snow (*Revelation c.1 v.14*). I must wait, time passes so that it happens, since nobody is born with the hair already white; not even when I was called Jesus was it white. The more time passes, the closer LORD's glory day is".

14) How do you act towards the ones who slander you in the media and even in the internet? Will they be "condemned to hell"?

INRI CRISTO: "The truth is a very dangerous wild beast; not everyone likes to see it free. I am conscious that many times what I speak displeases the ones who live in the world of fantasy, it shocks the structures of this hypocritical, corrupt, iniquitous and disordered society. But not even two thousand years ago I could I please everybody. After all, it was not through slanders that they obtained the verdict of crucifixion? Although it is said that whoever keeps quiet consents, I cannot go running behind the mad internauts or the obstinate slanderers who wrote absurd things about me or about the ones who follow me. Regarding those who believe in the slanders, it's because they actually do not belong to my flock, they are not worthy of integrating the Kingdom of GOD. They are all wheat from the same sack. What matters is that my children will not allow themselves to be contaminated because, instead of cowardly hiding themselves behind a computer, they personally come to make questions and obtain the answer directly from me. People with strong disposition do not believe in what they "hear others say". They seek for the answers from the source. There is a consensus among policemen that I consider very relevant: when the accusations about the same person are too much, one should suspect their truthfulness, question and investigate the accuser. As well, the popular proverb says: nobody throws stones on trees giving no fruit. Very truly I tell you: the heads of all these that now swear, hate, despise, slander at me will become a hell when, too late, they know who I am. They will be forbidden to approach even to beg forgiveness. The sword of divine justice is over their heads ("*Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account of them in the day of judgment. For by your words you shall be justified and by your words you shall be condemned*" – *Matthew c.12 v.36 and 37*)".

15) What do you think about atheists?

INRI CRISTO: "There are two very distinct kinds of atheists: the first one is the atheist who does not believe in the god made by men, the god of iron, of plaster, of clay, built by the perishable human hands. The second one is the disguised atheist, since he believes in the god made by men and in the Christ frozen in bone and flesh in heaven. He ignores and does not believe in the true GOD, my FATHER, Supreme CREATOR, the only uncreated being, the only eternal, the only being worthy of worship and veneration, the only LORD of the Universe. For the second atheist it's more difficult to achieve the equilibrium and glimpse the true GOD, as he has already filled his intellect with fantasies and lures, ministered since childhood in the catechism of hoax. But in the first case, as he is an intellectual atheist, owner of a thinker head, when he discovers the true GOD, the GOD who made men, he starts to have authority to teach and make others see that GOD exists through the path of coherence and logic, inseparable from the truth. Thus, he is closer to the reality. I also prefer talking to people like this, as it has already happened many times in my long journey over the Earth. They are open-minded people and more easily assimilate the teachings that I minister from the part of my FATHER, LORD and GOD".

16) As you assert “nobody comes to the FATHER except by me”, can you explain us how GOD is?

INRI CRISTO: “I have already tried to explain GOD countless times, but it is impossible to explain GOD; He is ineffable. I can describe my immeasurable closeness to the ALMIGHTY, the emotion, the sublime sensation of knowing Him and establishing the symbiosis with Him. I can try to explain how GOD is saying how the Universe is. If I could gather in one only body the Milky Way, the galaxies, the stars, the planets, the sea, the Earth, all living beings, since animals, including human beings, until vegetables, with no exception, and also all that is luminous and beautiful that exists, and even what is not beautiful, since everything belongs to the context of creation, only then I would be presenting GOD to you. However, due to the impossibility of gathering all these things at the limited visual focus of a human being, then we go back to zero. GOD is omnipresent, He is in the whole Universe, but the center of the divine power is in heaven. For this reason I said to Pilate: *“You would have no power over me unless it had been given you from above” (John c.19 v.10 and 11)*. Who wants to commune with GOD and have closeness to Him, shall raise his eyes up to heaven and invoke Him directly in the infinite, praying the New Our FATHER: “Eternal and ineffable FATHER, infallible GOD, CREATOR of Universe, hallowed be Your name, Your will be done on Earth as it is in heaven. Thanks I give for the food that emanates from You; keep me from errors and enlighten me, so that I serve You without mistakes glorifying You now and forever, oh FATHER”. This is the strongest prayer, the most sublime way to commune with GOD. It is the password for talking to the LORD; after this you can ask Him the blessings and He will give you according to your merit into the law of equality, that consists only on distributing unequally to unequal ones as much as they unequal themselves (in other words, GOD gives measure for measure according to the karmic accountability of each person). There is no other LORD but GOD, as He said: *“I am the LORD, this is my name. I give to no other my glory, nor my praise to idols” (Isaiah c.42 v.8)*”.

17) Could you teach us the best way for us to make our prayers to please GOD?

INRI CRISTO: “Considering the deepness and the importance of this teaching to the welfare of my children and even for posterity, I recommend that you prepare your spirit for a conclusive answer. I will explain in details how you should behave in prayer aiming to establish a contact, a colloquy with the ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, LORD and GOD. The act of praying resembles the act of bombing water from a well when you are thirsty. The water can even be pure and abundant. However, in order to take benefit from it and satisfy the thirst, you need to bomb it so that it reaches your hands. So it happens in prayer. Your Heavenly FATHER is Omnipotent, Omniscient and Omnipresent. He knows your needs even before they approach you. However, you have to action the cosmic mechanism with your words in order to enjoy the heavenly host and live in permanent joy in Eden, bombing the positive energies through the spine to feed the brain and make it satisfying From the part of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, I have revealed to you the strongest, most sublime and powerful existing prayer (the New LORD’s Prayer) so that you can have a way to establish the contact, the symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY and plead to Him according to your needs. When praying, you have to be conscious that you are invoking the Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of the Universe, the LORD of life, of love, of peace, of prosperity. You project your words to the infinite and the LORD will receive them if your soul and spirit go together. And it is not only faith that you need; faith is an important complement. In such ineffable moments, you have to be body and soul in your prayer, never allowing any interruption, not even a slight thought that is not connected to your plea. The low sphere spirits will try by all means to distract your mind by penetrating your neuronal channel, mainly if you do not choose a suitable place where you can keep peace and tranquility. Once the prayer is finished, you have to start it all over again if you really want to get in touch with GOD, who is the LORD of perfection, thus not accepting anything by half. Otherwise, you will be throwing words to the wind. For this reason I said two thousand years ago to pray at home, in the room, with the door shut (Matthew c.6 v.6), turning your houses into temples. Now you can better understand why your pleas are rarely heard. My FATHER will only hear those few ones who achieve Him blameless, who did not allow, did not accept the presence of the dark spirits at the moment of prayer. What I have just told you can be compared to a competition, to the Olympics: many compete, but the few ones to receive the rewards of victory are those who passed through the obstacles without allowing themselves to be detained in any of them. That means that only those able to deviate from all the dark spirits that try to stop the symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY will be worthy of the ecstasy with the FATHER and to have their pleas heard”.

18) Why doesn't GOD directly manifest to the other human beings, only to you?

INRI CRISTO: "GOD is omnipresent; He lives and manifests not only in every human being but also in the whole Universe. I always say that, in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all creatures moving upon Earth; so also He loves all the living beings and manifests in them. Nevertheless, the intimate dialog He only establishes directly with His Son, because I am the First Begotten, the humanity's ancestor, and all of you are my descendants, you came from me. So you can understand the meaning of my words: *"Blessed are the pure hearts, for they shall see GOD"* (Matthew c.5 v.8). Who sees me sees my FATHER. The earthly king speaks to the prime-minister and he distributes orders to people; the same way the LORD of the Universe, my FATHER, King of kings and LORD of Lords, speaks directly with me and I convey His message to you. Behold why I said when I was called Jesus: *"I am the truth, the way and the life. No one comes to the FATHER but by me"* (John c.14 v.6); *"No one knows the Son except the FATHER, and no one knows the FATHER except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal Him"* (Matthew c.11 v.27)".

19) If GOD is perfect, why are there imperfect beings?

INRI CRISTO: "Actually, when something seems to be wrong in nature emanated from GOD, who does not make mistakes, in fact it belongs to a whole that is right. The imperfection in human beings is part of the perfection in the mechanism of the divine law. When a human being is born imperfect, it's for the fact of having violated the divine law in previous incarnations and not having rescued the debt yet. Nobody is born imperfect but to pay a karmic debt, since GOD is perfect and created the man "at His image" (Genesis c.1 v.26). Exactly here is one of the many proofs that reincarnation exists. If the existence of physical disability was not a consequence of sin (usually originating from other lives), it would be a divine injustice that such people were forbidden to approach the altar (*"No descendant of Aaron the priest who has a blemish shall come near the altar to offer the LORD's offerings... because he has a blemish, that he may not profane my sanctuary, for I am the LORD"* – Leviticus c.21 v.16 to 24). Did reincarnation not exist, it would be a cruelty if GOD allowed the birth of a disabled person and, later on, mercilessly, humiliate by forbidding him to approach the altar. But the existence of reincarnation gives logic and justice to all of this. In the case of bestial beings, the reason that some are not born perfect is not related to a consequence of sin, since they do not have free will. Therefore, they do not sin, besides the fact they were not created "at the image of GOD". The wise nature regulates the birth of defective animals in order to provide equilibrium on the food chain; young predators that do not know to hunt yet survive on the animals with difficulty to walk, thus enabling the maintenance of ecological equilibrium".

20) INRI, why is it said that GOD is merciful and benevolent but His hand has always been heavy and hard? Satan killed human beings with the acquiescence of GOD.

INRI CRISTO: "GOD, my FATHER, is merciful, benevolent. It is commonly said that the LORD's hand is heavy; if that is true, then not only His hand, but He is entirely heavy. The LORD is omniscient, omnipotent and omnipresent. He is the Universe, He has the weight of the Universe. But regarding killing, chastising, it is written in the Bible that GOD poured the flood over the Earth, it is written in the Bible that GOD sent people to kill, etc. However, interpreting the divine law, truly I tell you that my FATHER does not or has never chastised anybody, but He created perfect, unchangeable and eternal laws. His law is heavy, inexorable and, therefore, it chastises the wrongdoers. The divine law chastises, so it is heavy, but the LORD is not heavy, since He is perfect and created perfect laws that chastise. GOD is so perfect and created such perfect laws in a way that He does not need to come down from His majesty to chastise anyone; He is the LORD, the majestic LORD of the Universe, and sends His Son back on Earth from time to time with the mission of interpreting and instructing about the law. For this reason I say that I am the way, and I instruct the men of good will, the human beings that aim to live according to the law. Now I insist on saying that GOD, my FATHER, is good and merciful, and it is not Him who chastises. He is merciful because when a plea is sent to Him with humility, He hears even the sinners and mitigates the suffering of those who are atoning for their sins. Trust Him and you will never regret."

21) What happened to the filthy spirits of the legion that you threw to a swine and went to a precipice?

INRI CRISTO: "All the filthy spirits, which are the spirits of low spheres, when disembodied and being excessively heavy of sins (whose weight does not allow them to rise to heaven), will always reincarnate again in a bestial being until concluding the time of evolution and consequent spiritual hygiene. When the swine died, those filthy spirits

sought for other swine to take possession of them, or even other human beings to torment them since they were filthy spirits. Even nowadays, many times I saw filthy spirits incorporate to provoke accidents, to produce depressing scenes and make the theater of ridiculous... but finally, since everything in the divine creation has a meaning, a reason to exist, the ALMIGHTY allows the existence of the low sphere spirits so that they serve as instrument of atonement and evolution for the human beings”.

22) What is the friendly relation between GOD and the evil? I ask this because one of GOD’s commandments is to love our enemies. The question is: does GOD love His enemy, the Satan? What is GOD’s feeling in relation to the evil?

INRI CRISTO: “The Supreme CREATOR of the Universe, my FATHER, the only non-created being, the only eternal, the only being worthy of worship and veneration, does not have any friendly relationship with the evil or with any other creature in the context of the creation; He is in a superior realm. The evil being, that you also call devil or Satan, is a divine creature; GOD allowed his existence with the specific function of taking the human beings to the path of atonement and consequent evolution. From the summit of His unfathomable omnipresence, the LORD simply sees the whole creation working. He does not have a specific feeling in relation to the evil. There may be someone who believes that GOD hates the evil. The LORD is indescribable, ineffable, but if I were to attribute a feeling to Him, this would be of joy, of pleasure with every creature, and the evil is amidst all the creatures with this function that I have just mentioned. There is the positive and the negative pole in everything, which are not merely opposites, but complementary. One does not work without the other. Have you ever thought of the lamp with only the positive pole? It will not work, as both poles are necessary. The evil being is bad only if you allow him to be bad, by making bad use of free-will; otherwise, it is not bad, but is part of the whole energetic body, which is GOD. You can use a knife to peel an orange as much as to commit suicide or even kill a person; so all is a matter of how you will make use of the free-will. Actually, only who is dominated by the evil hates the evil. When you evolve and obtain the gift of understanding, you will follow the example of your Master, as in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all the creatures that move upon Earth”.

23) As you say, to sin is to make harm for others. Appreciating magazines like Sexy, how does it make harm to someone (considering that it is a sin)?

INRI CRISTO: “Sin is everything that makes harm for you or for others; everything that does not make harm for you or for others is not a sin. Regarding pornographic or just sensual magazines like Sexy, if you look without malice and do not suffer any change in your behavior, it is not a sin. But it is a sin if you look and desire the women’s bodies, allowing your sacred energies of sex to be disposed off, and in this case it will make harm to you, will cause an emptiness and indisposition. Finally, all depends on the observer’s point of view and behavior. Only for your information, in December 2004, a free-lance journalist sold an excellent report about me exactly to the Sexy magazine. I do not bend to the false morals; I simply teach my children to be realistic. If you look at your bodies conscious that they are the most precious gift granted by your good Heavenly FATHER, there is no reason to be ashamed of anything or to find sin where it does not exist. Nobody was born with clothes. The malice is in the heart of the human beings who live in disharmony with GOD’s law”.

24) What is the difference between the spirits of angels and the spirits of men: in other words, do angels come to be spirits of animals that evolved to humans and finally to angels? Or are they privileged by GOD?

INRI CRISTO: “It is not a matter of being privileged by GOD, but to exert a different function in the context of the divine creation. The human beings pass through the process of evolution, and sometimes they receive the help of these beings called angels. The spirits of light (angels), as the very name says, are energetic bodies of divine light, which have the mission of enlightening, awakening the sublime side in the mind of the Earth inhabitants who invoke the Heavenly FATHER seeking for help and guidance. They are not those beautiful beings with wings and child’s face, they do not have personal identity, ego, personality. In brief, they help the human beings in the process of evolution and spiritual ascension. As much as the human being transcends to the spiritual realm, more will the spirits of light approach and help them with inspiration in their acts, words and thoughts. They operate in a subtle way; it is not always possible to identify when a spirit of light is helping somebody. There are also the evolved spirits (therefore, those who have already lived on Earth) who can convey a message to a person after disincarnating. But this must happen naturally, it does not mean that you shall invoke them. On the contrary, let

them follow their path in the cosmic realm in peace, so that they can peacefully rest in the bosom of the FATHER”.

25) On Dec 4th and 5th 2002, the Brazilian program called “Programa do Ratinho” presented an article in which scientists recorded a sound coming from deep of Earth, spread by some religions as the sound of hell. May you explain this matter more clearly?

INRI CRISTO: “These voices recorded by scientists aren’t originating neither from hell nor from demons because darkness spirits don’t have physical bodies; consequently, they can’t emit voices. As I’ve already said and repeat, hell is situated in the head of human beings who don’t live in harmony with divine law. Truly, the sound recorded by scientists is the sound of nature reflecting the groan of pain reserved for the future of humanity. GOD allowed this sound to be recorded and showed out to public as a foretelling of the end of times (*“For at that time there will be great suffering, such as has not been from the beginning of the world, until now, and never will be”* – Matthew c.24 v.21). Obviously, there are some wise guys manipulating these voices with the intention to scare the reckless and more easily extort their scant resources in the illicit blackmail of the tenth”.

26) Just as you, Dr. Luiz Howarth, the “pope of devil”, asserted that this sound doesn’t come from hell. He also said that GOD and demon are equal. What is your opinion about him and his ideology?

INRI CRISTO: “He is an intellectual or an “intellectualoid” (depending on the condition he prefers to assume). In spite of not recognizing my identity, I see he is a studied and intelligent person. He has some valid ideas: the position against religious charlatanism and opportunism, the recognition of equilibrium between nature positive and negative forces, etc. As he was frustrated in his condition, in his academic professional career, he started to self-entitle as devil representative and live on this. But at the time to assume responsibilities inherent to devil, he flees away; in other words, he denies devil’s works. He is mistaken only by saying GOD is equal to demon (because even demon is a divine creature), also by saying demon doesn’t make use of other’s physical bodies to do his works. Truly, GOD created goodness and badness, since goodness wouldn’t exist if badness didn’t exist, nor would badness exist if goodness didn’t exist. Everything in the context of creation has a meaning, a reason to be. I reiterate once more: so as it is necessary existing positive and negative poles to generate electric energy, also in nature everything has its positive and negative side. The negative side becomes bad only when man doesn’t make good use of free-will GOD granted him with”.

27) Could you give us a definition of love for GOD?

INRI CRISTO: “Love for GOD, the Supreme CREATOR, is the highest and most sublime manifestation of love, which is the strength generator of life and transmitter of happiness. It is for love of my FATHER that you are united to me and to your brothers, it is for love that you challenge every kind of vicissitudes and difficulties to stand by my side in the struggle against the darkness principality, aiming the consolidation of GOD’s kingdom on Earth. Only those who love passionately can convey love, manifested through words, deeds, gestures and by the shine on the eyes, which are the windows of the spirit, mirror of the soul. The true love is based on the mutual trustfulness, security and happiness. This is how I love you and so shall you love yourselves. The darkness spirit may deceive you making believe that I demand obedience, but the obedience is not for me, but for my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who blesses you with wisdom and abundance as much as you observe His holy law”.

28) What about love between human beings?

INRI CRISTO: “I am love and teach you to love. When this feeling truly springs from within you, selfishness or possessiveness will not take place anymore, otherwise you may imprison your beloved, thus making him forsake you. Love is in the spirit. When two people truly love one another, the fluid of love interacts between them even from the distance. Only by hearing the voice of the beloved one can feel rejoice, inner joy. This is the true love. The true love can be felt, but never touched or possessed; it is a powerful, but subtle strength, therefore it is enough that it just be present. And don’t you think, my children, that the padlock is only a steel key. Many times you turn your tongue into a padlock by forcing your beloved to make your wishes without caring about his feelings, bereaving his freedom, his right to individuality, thus forgetting the respect that must exist amidst you. The existence of love does not mean you have to be all the time beside your beloved. Many times it is necessary that the winds blow between you, strengthening and consolidating the relationship. If you love only when you are with your partner, then you do not love. You carry the feeling of possession in your heart. Love consists on

achieving the other's heart even from the distance, because love is to give everything without demanding anything in return".

29) What would be the most sublime way to manifest love?

INRI CRISTO: "Above all and any kind of possible love between two people is the love for GOD. Although most of the human beings have not realized this, since the remotest times this commandment was registered in the Holy Scriptures to serve them as guidance, to make them able to live well and happy on Earth ("*You shall love the LORD, your GOD, with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might. Keep these words in your heart... Recite them to your children and talk about them when you are at home and when you are away, when you lie down and when you rise*" – Deuteronomy c.6 v.5 – 7 / "*The LORD, your GOD, will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, so that you will love the LORD your GOD with all your heart and with all your soul, in order that you may live... This commandment that I am commanding you today is not too hard for you, nor is it too far away. It is not in heaven, that you should say, "Who will go up to heaven for us, and get it for us so that we may hear it and observe it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that you should say: Who will cross to the other side of the sea for us, and get it for us so that we may hear it and observe it? No, the word is very near to you; it is in your mouth and in your heart for you to observe*" – Deuteronomy c.30 v.6 to 14). Trust completely in your Heavenly FATHER, only He can comfort you in any place and enlighten you with His eternal and incommensurable love. The love of human beings is fallible, it is subject to the hardships of life. Nevertheless, the love of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, never exhausts, never disappoints or weakens. Life without the love for the ALMIGHTY does not have any meaning. I do not want to live one second on Earth but to fulfill my FATHER's will. I live only for Him and fear only Him. Above everything and everybody is GOD. Men fail, but the LORD is and will be forever and ever. The love for GOD is the only one that never exhausts".

6 – Christmas, Eucharist, Holy Trinity, Catholicism, "saints", healings, mass, biblical Sabbath, Mary's fertilization, pagan rituals, Inquisition.

1) What do you think of Christmas Day? Is it worth commemorating?

INRI CRISTO: "First of all, Christmas is a false festivity. I wasn't born on this date when I was called Jesus. According to History Annals, with the intention to bring adepts to Christianity, between centuries III and IV, the mentors of proscribed roman church, usurpers of my former church, adapted many pagan ceremonies and beliefs to Christian rituals, among which the festivity of Natalis Solis Invicti was included. It was celebrated in Northern Hemisphere winter solstice, on 12/25th, as a festival of idolatry to the Sun in the cult of Mithra. Therefore, it has nothing to do with Christians' commemoration. It's hypocrisy commemorating this, but it isn't their fault for having been deceived in faith. Furthermore, Christmas was always a very sad date for me and I know it is for many people, both due to its purely commercial aspect and also because the poor are humiliated by the rich, for they feel depressed when they cannot grant the request of a son. I have nothing against the rich or material richness. I see many examples of good-hearted people, moved by sublime feelings, who do charity works. But it's no use hiding the sun with a sieve; the poor will continue being poor, social inequalities will continue existing. The reality is cruel, comes up to the eyes, and I live with my feet on the ground. The day when they let me speak (and I know that I'll speak in a worldwide TV net during three uninterrupted hours), I'll teach my sons to fish, to stand on their own feet and live with dignity. However, only giving them bread and fish doesn't solve the problem".

2) As you are Christ, which value may we attribute to Eucharist nowadays?

INRI CRISTO: "When I was called Jesus, in the last supper, while sharing bread and offering wine, I said to the disciples: "*Eat, this is my body; drink, this is my blood. Do this in remembrance of me*" (Luke c.22 v.19). Eucharist was established so that, during my physical absence, Christian people could have a sublime bond with me. But as I clearly said "do this in remembrance of me", now that I am back in bone and flesh, there is no need to eat my body as bread in remembrance of me in mass rituals. Priests, divine cause traitors, have no more authority to impose upon the Christians that they should kneel down and be reverent, since they know Eucharist has no more value or mystical meaning. Formerly, up until the eve in which my identity was publicly revealed, the Host was ministered on the tongues of the faithful. To receive it, they were obliged to confess in fast and, with their eyes

shut, kneeling down in front of the officiants, who continually said: “Corpus Christi, Corpus Christi”. Meditate, my sons, why only after I reincarnated and started my public life did everything change: the confession was abolished, it is no longer necessary to kneel down or close the eyes in the ceremony; the Host is now given on applicant’s hands, as a general rule, by an individual called Eucharist minister, no more by the priest as once upon a time, due to the low number of priesthood aspirants in the proscribed Roman Church. Why has it changed? Were they right before, by imposing all these demands, or now, that they have relaxed all habits abolishing the severity of the ritual? Eucharist is now vulgarized and even shown on television as a product. In the face of this all, it’s relevant explaining to Catholic people that when I said “do this in remembrance of me”, on the same occasion I added: *“From now on I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until that day, when I drink it new with you in my FATHER’S Kingdom” (Matthew c.26 v.29)*. As spirit without physical body obviously doesn’t drink wine, therefore I could only drink it again reincarnated, physically reborn. The authentic Christians shall be delighted now that I am back again and fulfilled the promise made two thousand years ago; I drink again of the fruit of vine with my dear and blessed children in the Kingdom of my FATHER, established on Earth on the historical Feb 28th 1982, formalized by SOUST – Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity”.

(On Nov 10th 2002, the program Domingo Legal (SBT Networks – Brazil), presented the showman priest Marcelo Rossi and a nun exposing the fabrication and trade process of Host, produced for as little as one real (Brazilian money) per unit. They gave a clear demonstration of decadence and vulgarization of LORD’S Supper ritual, considered sacred and significant at ALMIGHTY’S eyes until the return of the Son of Man, who reincarnated on March 22nd 1948).

3) Wouldn’t the Holy Trinity be an invention of Roman Catholic Church since it doesn’t appear in the Old Testament?

INRI CRISTO: “The Holy Trinity doesn’t appear in the Old Testament because the Holy Spirit still hadn’t evolved enough to reincarnate in Son of Man’s body. When I came as Jesus the Holy Spirit appeared and only I can explain his origin because I am the First Begotten of GOD, Adam. Firstly, GOD made Adam and Eve in only one body (*“And GOD made him male and female; male and female GOD created him” – Genesis c.1 v.27 / original Hebrew version*). Later on, He removed the rib **from Adam, and together this rib, also the feminine part, in order to form Eve** separately. In the following incarnations, she always came with me. After thousands of years of evolution, with purified spirit, the Holy Spirit no more reincarnates individually, separate from me. Consequently, no more committing sins, her spirit became holy, in other words, was sanctified by the LORD. So it was two thousand years ago and so it is now. Behold the origin of the Holy Trinity: FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit, or GOD, Adam and Eve in only one body”.

4) At GOD’S eyes, what did the Council of Nicea represent? What was its effective intention?

INRI CRISTO: “According to the History Annals, the Council of Nicea was convoked in year 325 by the Roman emperor Constantine, aiming to impose the creed of “Christ’s divinity” and, consequently, imposed the dogma according to which FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit, which form the Holy Trinity, have the same essence and are “at the same level”. The intention of the Nicean Council was to use the church’s ecclesiastic power (whose founder would have been the very “god” on Earth with the intention of empowering the authority and domination of the Roman Empire. But I tell you in truth: the existence of the Trinity does not necessarily mean that FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit are at the same level, even because, above all and everyone the FATHER is, He is only one and indivisible; afterward come the Son and the Holy Spirit. The Son is beneath the FATHER, receiving the FATHER’S instructions, and the Holy Spirit is the spirit that rested upon the Son of Man’s body, symbolized in the shape of a dove, after passing through the purification of baptism and fast, complementing the Trinity. Once more the fallibility of dogmatism is proven. As a proof that I myself recognized that the FATHER is greater than me two thousand years ago, I humbly said to Him, at the moment of crucifixion: *“FATHER, have you forsaken me?” (Matthew c.27 v.46); “FATHER, into your hands I surrender my spirit” (Luke c.23 v.46)*. Notice that, if I said that I surrendered my spirit, I was recognizing that the FATHER is greater than me. This statement also proves that I have not gone in bone and flesh to heaven, but only in spirit. My FATHER and I are only one thing because He is omnipresent and manifests Himself through me. But when they whipped me, when they spat on my face and humiliated me on the occasion of the crucifixion, my FATHER abandoned me because He is majestic and dispenses such kindnesses; moreover, I needed to pass through all those things in order to rescue the karmic debt with the

divine law. FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit are only one thing because He is omnipresent, but they are dissociable, because He is the LORD, the All-Powerful. The fact that the word “trinity” is not written in the Bible does not mean that it did not exist or is not in the Bible. Since the beginning of creation, when GOD created Adam and Eve, the Trinity already existed. The LORD separated Eve from my body and she passed by the process of reincarnation individually, until the Holy Spirit came two thousand years ago and descended upon me; it was the spirit of Eve purified, who does not reincarnate individually anymore and does not sin anymore, therefore it was called Holy. For the ratiocinating beings, it is written about the Trinity in the Bible since the very beginning of creation: FATHER – GOD, the CREATOR; Adam – the Son, to whom He gave commandments (to which I disobeyed culminating with the expulsion from paradise), and Eve – who is the so-called Holy Spirit since two thousand years ago. But as I said, this is worth only for the ratiocinating beings; however, the crawling beings will never assimilate my words. With regards to the things that men invented and distorted along the centuries, including Constantine’s vassals, it is a matter of using the good-sense and asking GOD for the gift of discernment in order to separate what is divine inspiration from the human inventions”.

5) Are the “saints” canonized by roman church and worshiped by Catholic people true?

INRI CRISTO: “There aren’t any saints; only one is saint, my FATHER, LORD and GOD, the only uncreated being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of Universe. Two thousand years ago, when they told me: “*Master, good master*”, I answered: “*Why do you call me good? No one is good but GOD*”. Afterwards, I added: “*But the FATHER, who dwells in me, does His works*” (John c.14 v.10). In this history of “saints”, there is an interesting paradox. Paul VI, who disincarnated victim of throat cancer, withdrew the rights of adoration to “Saint Christopher”, “Saint Catherine”, etc. If they were “saints”, how could a sinner, making use of “papal infallibility”, annul this qualification? It comes to be hilarious. In order to deceive Brazilian people, with demagogy, the only Brazilian “saint”, recently canonized, isn’t Brazilian; was born in Italy. This ritual of canonization is pure invention of men; it hasn’t come from me. No human being can worship whosoever but GOD. Idolizing any manifestation of nature, any divine work, any human being is foolishness. And more than foolishness, it’s a mistake. And more than a mistake, it’s a sin. And more than a sin, it’s the greatest sin, the absolute sin, the supreme insult against GOD. It’s the denial of first commandment, the denial of Supreme CREATOR’s absolute primacy in the conscious or unconscious attempt to put Him under His creation. For that reason, in His infinite goodness, He advised and it’s largely registered in the Holy Scriptures so that no one commits this abominable sin and be at the mercy of a terrible punishment inflicted by divine law: “*I am the LORD, your GOD. You shall make for yourselves no idols and erect no carved images to worship at them, for I am the LORD, your GOD. You shall keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary. If you follow my statutes and keep my commandments and observe them faithfully, I will give you your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. You shall eat your bread to the full and live securely in your land... But if you will not obey me and do not observe these commandments, I in turn will punish you myself sevenfold for your sins. You shall eat the flesh of your sons and daughters. I will destroy your high places and cut down your incense altars. I will heap your carcasses on the carcasses of your idols and my soul will abhor you*” (Leviticus c.26 v.1 to 30) / “*The idol, work of human hands, is accursed, he and his author*” (Book of Wisdom c.14 v.8 and 27) / “*For outside the kingdom of GOD will be idolaters... and whosoever loves and practices falsehood*” (Revelation c.21 v.8 and c.22 v.15) / “*I am the LORD, this is my name. I will give my glory to no other, nor my praise to idols*” (Isaiah c.42 v.8)”.

6) How to explain the obtaining of cures and miracles through idols?

INRI CRISTO: “It isn’t through statues that the cure is obtained but only through GOD’s blessing. The LORD, good and merciful, from the culmination of His indubitable omnipresence, sees that the penitent applicant is honest and innocent in the sin of idolatry for having been wrongly taught since childhood in the catechism of hoax, by fraudologists and hoaxologists self-called theologians, faith mercenaries. When he effects the request, the penitent projects it to the infinite. According to faith fervor and contrition (simplicity and humility), the request achieves the cosmos and is heard. Catholic people are innocent until seeing my face and hearing my voice; he is not to blame for having been deceived, manipulated and monopolized in the faith by priests, divine cause traitors. However, if after seeing my face and hearing my voice they persist obstinately kneeling down in front of cursed statues, the sin will be infringed upon them”.

7) Why don't you agree with the adoration of idols, images (statues)?

INRI CRISTO: "It's not a matter of agreeing. In fact, it's a flagrant violation of divine law. GOD, the Supreme CREATOR, omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient, is present in every particle forming the Universe the same way He is in every cell forming human body. Thus, when the human being, for ignorance or pride, dares to kneel down before cursed idols, truly he wants to kneel GOD in front of statues. In other words, GOD gave us life and is in us, and would not kneel before accursed statues. From then on, for being omnipresent, the LORD continues being present in the idolater's body, but in form of curse. Very truly I tell you, my children: the statue, for being blind, cannot see people's misery and misfortune; for being deaf, cannot hear people's acclaiming; for being dumb, cannot ask anything for my FATHER, LORD and GOD in favor of whosoever, nor speaking words of blessing".

8) How do you explain Mary's fertilization, considered a dogma by the Church?

INRI CRISTO: "Mary was fertilized virgin by Joseph (as well genealogy tree shows: *"And Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ" – Matthew c. 1 v.16*), as a work of the Holy Spirit. In order to fulfill what Isaiah had prophesied (*"A virgin shall bear a son and shall name him Immanuel. He shall eat curds and honey by the time he knows how to refuse the evil and choose the good" – Isaiah c.7 v.14*), the LORD, to whom everything is possible, made Joseph and Mary have a strong sleep and the Holy Spirit brought them together in this state of unconsciousness, providing Mary's fertilization in the fulfillment of the Scriptures. Mary's virginity was the virginity of purity. Mary wasn't hymeneal virgin, with a membrane more or less, but for her purity due to her unconsciousness after the act she had done. Only so it makes sense and is possible to explain how she could be virgin before, during and after the birth. How could she be virgin after the birth if her virginity was merely hymeneal? Proscribed roman church built a myth around Mary to deceive and alienate Christian people. She was a human woman, sinner, subject to weaknesses and failings as the other human beings are. Otherwise, she wouldn't have gathered her sons with the intention to arrest me under the accusation that I was crazy, as the Scriptures tell us (*"Then he went home and the crowd came together again so that they could not even eat. When his family heard it, they went out to restrain him, for they were saying: He has gone out of his mind" – Mark c.3 v.20 and 21 / "The true kindred of Jesus: Then his mother and his brothers came; and standing outside, they sent to him and called him. A crowd was sitting around him, and they said: Your mother and your brothers and sisters are outside, asking for you. And he replied: Who are my mother and my brothers? And looking at those who sat around him, he said: Here is my mother and my brothers! Whoever does the will of GOD is my brother and sister and mother" – Mark c.3 v.31 to 35*). As you can notice, for knowing their bad intentions, I didn't even allow them to enter the enclosure. It becomes necessary enlightening Christian people to set them free from this dogmatic lure, which imposes the adoration and veneration to the false myth. GOD, my FATHER, is the only being worthy of worship and veneration".

9) Thus, how do you face the countless "our-ladies" worshipped by Catholic people?

INRI CRISTO: "I reiterate to you once more: the statue, for being blind, can't see people's misery and misfortune; for being deaf, can't hear people acclaiming; for being dumb, can't ask anything for my FATHER, LORD and GOD in favor of whosoever, nor speaking words of blessing, despite Catholic people being deceived in the faith. Even running the risk of offending mistaken Christians, obeying my FATHER I am forced to speak the truth. This history of "our-ladies" came neither from my FATHER nor from me. On the contrary: it is one more hoax of proscribed roman church with the intention to seduce and alienate different social classes, attracting diverse clientele. There's an "our-lady" adapted to the like of each parish. The "appeared our-lady" was invented in São Paulo (Brazil) to ease the hard reality of slavery and conquest slaves, Rome's potential customers. In those times, even chained, they were led to worship the doll named "mother of god"*. In the beginning, she was found without the main member, lacking the head to be put on her. According to recent studies of scholars, it was "vicar" José Alves Vilela who put the image in the river and began to spread the supposed miracles, besides being all the time manipulating the statue. For whatever reasons, the obvious is howling, does not need explanation. Subsequently, "pope" Pio XI signed a decree declaring "appeared conception" Brazil's patron saint. Without plebiscite, Brazil's former president Getúlio Vargas ratified the spurious roman decree. Therefore, it was a fallible foreign sinner, supported by a dictator, who determined this subjection to the amended crippled statue invoked as "mother of god", in the conscious or unconscious attempt to diminish ALMIGHTY's majesty. Following the path of hoax, not wanting to lose clientele, the "vicar" of Paranaguá (state of Paraná – Brazil) invented "Rocio our-lady"; in Brusque

(state of Saint Catherine), “our-lady of Azambuja” appeared; in the city of Navegantes, “our-lady of seafarers” came out, and so on. Only in Brazil there are some hundreds of “mothers' of god”, without considering the international ones: in Spain, “our-lady of Guadalupe”, exported to Mexico and other Latin American countries; in France, “our-lady of Lourdes”, etc. Doesn't anybody think why do the Italians, in a blemishing act, say porco dio, porca madona (swinish father, swinish mother) and are not punished? Because they feel, they intuit that the “god” made of clay, of plaster, of wood, as well as his countless mothers, really deserve to show off these pejorative titles. Such a mean, miserly, minuscule, blind, deaf and dumb god isn't my GOD. My GOD, who is also my FATHER and LORD, doesn't and will never have a mother for being the only uncreated being, the only eternal, the only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of Universe (“*The idol, work of human hands, is accursed, it and its author*” – *Book of Wisdom c.14 v.8* / “*Outside the kingdom of GOD will be idolaters... and whosoever loves and practices falsehood*” – *Revelation c.22 v.15* / “*I am the LORD, this is my name. I will give my glory to no other, nor my praise to idols*” – *Isaiah c.42 v.8*”).

(*The book *Image of the Eternal*, written by Carmen Cinira Macedo, Brazilian doctor in anthropology and teacher of USP, on page 31 quotes the following: (...) it's interesting remembering that, for example, “father” Vieira, in one of his famous sermons, extorts the slaves to be thankful to their lords, for, without slavery, they wouldn't have had the opportunity to know the “true god” and their souls would be lost”).

10) According to the precepts of roman church, the good Catholic shall go to mass every Sunday. Why do you say it's not needed going to church?

INRI CRISTO: “Saying that not attending mass is a sin is a mechanism of emotional blackmail and alienation of the masses, since in mass they teach people to turn their back on GOD. I don't oblige anyone to come to my church, as I am coherent to what I said two thousand years ago: “*But whenever you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your FATHER who is in secret; and your FATHER who sees in secret will reward you*” (*Matthew c.6 v.6*). In my church only the sons of GOD are welcome, who come in a loving meeting for missing to see me again. They don't come only for obligation, to keep a formality. I teach my sons to be free, to love GOD more than everything and before everything, wherever they be, specially in their houses, which shall be turned into places of worship to the ALMIGHTY”.

11) How do you face mass ritual?

INRI CRISTO: “As I've already said countless times and repeat once more, when I was called Jesus I taught my sons to pray inside the room, in secret, with the door shut (“*But whenever you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your FATHER who is in secret; and your FATHER who sees in secret will reward you*” – *Matthew c.6 v.6*). I haven't obliged nor recommended anybody to attend mass, invented by men to keep sheep heads fettered, haltered, mistaken since childhood in the catechism of hoax. And for despair of proscribed roman church, besides the number of priests and nuns is diminishing every day, evasion of the faithful became an overpowering reality (statistics point out that, only in Latin America, around 600 thousand baptized Catholics abandon the proscribed roman church every year). It's happening especially due to a factor passed unnoticed and roman hierarchy could not account for: stopping to pray the mass strictly in Latin. By praying mass in the idiom corresponding to each country, Catholic people started to notice that all the speech of mass was a tiring and tedious litany, repeated by all other priests in different places of the world, except one or another rebel (not satisfied to act as a parrot), who decides to innovate the speech, although being under the threat of being excommunicated”.

12) Why does roman church teach to keep Sunday, if the Bible says Sabbath is the day consecrated to LORD? (Exodus c.20 v.8, Leviticus c.26 v.2, Isaiah c.56 v.1 to 7, c.58 v.13 and 14...)

INRI CRISTO: “It's part of divine cause traitors' betrayal. The day consecrated to LORD is Saturday, the Sabbath, as it is well shown in the fourth commandment of the Bible (*Exodus c.20 v.8*). But this was only one of the countless violations against divine law. It's appropriate explaining a little of history to propitiate better comprehension. Since Christianity expanded among paganism, it became the great spiritual strength of roman society at that time and the overwhelming religion. The only viable solution found by manipulators of power was incorporating Christianity and compromising it with established order, turning it into an ally and ideological instrument of justification for roman state. First, little by little the cult of images was introduced as an influence of pagan

costumes, making adepts attraction easier. In year 313, emperor Constantine formally converted to Christianity (and his subjects didn't take a long time to follow his example), with the intention to obtain greater support from Christians. In 321, he determined the change of resting day, substituting Sabbath, day consecrated to the LORD, by Sunday (the sun day of pagans). In 391, through the Edict of Thessalonica, Christianity became the official religion of the Roman Empire. Centuries later, reincarnation was suppressed from Christian doctrine due to a historical mistake of emperor Justinian, and so on. Behold why my FATHER declared the roman catholic church the "proscribed church".

13) Up to a relatively recent past, roman church ordered to condemn and execute as "heretics", "witches", "wizards", etc. in the notorious "Saint Inquisition", thousands of people who rebelled against the doctrine it imposed "in name of GOD". What do you have to say about all of this?

INRI CRISTO: "Divine justice comes at the right time. I came back as a judge and executor of divine justice. On the occasion I went to the Vatican, in 1983, in order to ratify the proscribed roman church's destroying decree , I heard the souls of those who were clamoring and saying: "How long, LORD, how long must we wait for heavenly justice?" I was in the guest house Liberty, when the LORD led me to the window and showed the sleeping Rome in the still of night. When tired monuments and buildings spoke about past glories, the LORD pronounced this impact prophecy: "Sleep, Rome, sleep your deep sleep, dipped into the lethargic stagnation of the escape and the weight of your conscience, soaked in the blood of my servants I sent you, and you, Rome, burnt them in the bonfires of your excessive and murderous passions, fulfilling the pact you perpetrated with Satan's subjects. Sleep, Rome, your evasive sleep, while through my Son I visit you as a thief because of your betrayal when you made a pact with the usurpers of my light kingdom. But alas of you, Rome! When you wake up it will be late, too late. You will be turned into ruin and your pride will become groans of pain; your ostentation and pretentiousness will become misery and hunger. Your deceitful statues will fall in pieces over you and your sons, who are heirs of your madness, your crimes and your sins. And, dying, suffering agony, you will slowly look without strength to react against my devastating justice and the vibrant and inexorable manifestation caused by the whip of my executioner angel*, who announces, by playing his trumpet, the splendor and glory of my Son when he comes to you, not because of you, but to take from your despicable entrails the ones that remained faithful to my law and are worthy of my kingdom of Light". So said the LORD, GOD of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob, the only LORD of Universe".

(*The time).

14) In your penultimate meeting with the parapsychologist Oscar González Quevedo in a debate on television (TV Iguazu – SBT, June 4th and 5th 2003), you said that the roman emperor Constantine monopolized what remained from your former church, the Sect of the Nazarene, primitive Christian Church. Why?

INRI CRISTO: "While the only church that I left two thousand years ago – when I said in the singular: "Peter, you are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church" (Matthew c.16 v.18) – remained faithful to my teachings, to my doctrine, she could be considered my church. However, since she started to incorporate pagan beliefs and rituals to the body of her doctrine, besides serving as an instrument of political domination, it stopped being my church and became the roman catholic apostolic church. Catholic, which also means universal, because the intention of the Roman Empire what to extend its domination upon the whole Earth. Apostolic because it was organized not by my apostles, but by the apostles of Constantine and Justinian, and by so many others that distorted, disparaged my Gospel. Roman because she passed to serve Rome's morbid interests, not the divine cause anymore; she gave to Caesar what is for GOD, despising what I said when I was called Jesus: "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's and to GOD what is GOD's" (Matthew c.22 v.21). While the despotic emperor Constantine aspirated the absolute monarchy, form of government that would benefit from the religious support, he realized that Christianity would be an efficient instrument of pacification, unification and domination for the Roman Estate. He even formally converted to Christianity, not as an act of religious faith, but as a "Coup d'État", of political ability. In year 313, he promulgated the Edict of Milan, which determined the end of persecution of the Christians and gave them freedom of cult. In 391, by the Edict of Thessalonica, emperor Theodosius decreed Christianity as the official religion of the Roman Empire. In the 6th century, obedient to his wife, Theodora (ex-prostitute), emperor Justinian commanded the suppression of reincarnation from the Christian doctrine*. In 787, the Second Nicean Council sanctioned the cult of images in the churches, disparaging the first commandment of GOD's law. Those who dared

to keep faithful to my teachings and to the divine law suffered terrible persecutions: many were killed, tortured, martyred, burnt alive, mainly in the times of the notorious "Saint Inquisition"... And it was so that, while the Christianity "converted" the world, the pagan world converted Christianity. Now that many have even discredited the fact that in the past I really existed, to the astonishment of most, I am back as I had promised by the natural, eternal and divine law of reincarnation. And because the gates of hell prevailed against the church that I left, my FATHER ordered that I instituted SOUST, new catholic order, in the formation of only one flock and only one shepherd (*John c.10 v.16*)".

(*It is worth remembering the abominable reason leading Theodora to manipulate her husband, emperor Justinian. Firstly, as she had been a prostitute, she wanted to get rid of such shameful past materialized in the voices of the previous mates, who were flattered by the honor of having her in the court: she determined that all the five hundred prostitutes in Constantinople, with no exception, were murdered. The voice of people, bitter by the atrocity, ferociously raised against Theodora, vociferating: "Murderer! You have to die five hundred times..."", making allusion to the law of karma, also known as the law of the Talia: "*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth... one life for one life*" (*Exodus c.21 v.23 and 24*). In the illusion that she would not suffer the consequences of her pernicious act, Theodora assumed the authority of the Estate aiming to interfere in the ecclesiastic power; she ordered her obedient husband, the despotic emperor Justinian, to suppress everything that referred to the law of reincarnation from the Christian doctrine, and declared it heretic in the Second Council of Constantinople, in 553. From then on, any Christian who taught or mentioned anything about reincarnation would be subject to condemnation. Therefore, the suppression of reincarnation is nothing more than an historical mistake, and it does not have any ecclesiastic validity).

15) What were, more precisely, the pagan beliefs and rituals incorporated to Christianity that you refer to?

INRI CRISTO: "It is enough visiting the History Annals and studying the historical registers of humanity to realize that all these rituals and dogmas of those who claim to be my church are nothing but a copy, a badly disguised plagiarism of the pagan beliefs and rituals (pagans were considered the ones that, in the beginning of the Christian age, adored the gods of the Greek and Roman mythology and were not converted to Christianity). The masses, the processions, the chants, the cult of Mary, the adoration of images, the dogma of my physical resurrection to heaven and even the related stories of miracles, finally, all of this is but adaptation of the beliefs, usages and legends of the established paganism. Christianity did not destroy the paganism, but adopted it, Christianized it aiming to attract the pagans, thus revealing the prevarication. Behold some well-known historical examples. In the festivity to Cybele, a pagan goddess, her worshipers fasted, prayed and mourned the death of her son Atis, a pagan god; afterward, the young god was taken to his tomb in solemn procession. On the following day, people celebrated Atis' resurrection and the renewing of the earth. In the last day of the festivity, the great mother's image was carried along the streets in triumph and in Rome the crowd greeted her as *Nostra Domini*, "Our Lady". Even more worshiped than Cybele, the Egyptian goddess Isis was considered by the pagans as the holder of the eternal gift of life. All the peoples in the Mediterranean promoted the belief that her husband Osiris had died and raised from the dead; this resurrection was commemorated with imposing processions and chants of joy. In the images of cult, Isis appeared sustaining her divine son Horus in her arms, and the litanies greeted her as the "Queen of Heaven", "Star of the Sea" and "god's mother". From all the pagan cults, this was the one that most approached Christianity. Isis' religion passed from Egypt to Italy in the 2nd century before my crucifixion and next to all parts of the Roman Empire. In other words: the roman church impudently placed the dispute amidst Cybele and Isis by the veneration to the legion of "god's mothers", that proliferated according to the demand of the customers and disputed title (so many of our-ladies, so many "mothers of god"... which one of them will be the real one?). By this same time, there was a legend of a man called Apollonius – who would have taken a life of abnegation and piety – and the tradition started to attribute many miracles to him; his followers assured that after death he had appeared to them and went up to heaven in body. As there are many who say that I am still in bone and flesh in heaven, sat at the right hand of GOD, maybe he is also frozen over there, but at the left of GOD... Therefore, for those who ratiocinate honestly, it is not so difficult to identify the origin of so many beliefs and fantasies in the bosom of Catholicism and why, due to such reality, the occasion appeared for the false prophets to raise in my former, obsolete name, Jesus. But as nothing happens on Earth without the acquiescence of GOD, these are the same false prophets that now propitiate the emptiness of the catholic temples and contribute to the ruin of the sick empire that my former church was turned into, and that's why she was declared proscribed by the

ALMIGHTY on Feb 28th 1982”.

7 – False prophets ("shepherds"), Paul, miracles, prophecies, biblical fables, sacred books.

1) What do you have to say about the appearance of false christs and false prophets described in the Gospel (Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24)? How to distinguish if you are one of them or not?

INRI CRISTO: “Everything I said two thousand years ago is rigorously being fulfilled. At that time, questioned by the disciples about the signs of the world ending and my coming, I answered them: *“Beware that no one leads you astray... For false christs and false prophets will come in my name; they will appear and produce great signs and omens, to lead astray, if possible, even the elect”* (Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24). Notice that I said: “they will come in my name”. And they came in my former, obsolete name (Jesus) screaming on the corners and in pharisaical temples: *“Alleluia! Jesus’ blood has the power!”*, carrying with them a multitude of fanatical pharisees called believers and evangelicals. In my name they illicitly steal pecuniary resources from my people and buy radio and TV stations; in my name they blackmail the tenth of laborers’ miserable salary, contradicting my Gospel. Since I said: *“For laborers deserve their food”* (Matthew c.10 v.10), Nobody can use my former, obsolete name (Jesus) to take a slice of their dwindled salary, under the pretext of blackmailing the tenth, without practicing illicitly against divine law. Furthermore, all and any man who dares to personalize the Son of Man that speaks to you will have a tragic end, as the example of David Koresh, Jim Jones and others. Truly, very truly I tell you: I am not a man; I am the Son of Man. And to differentiate me from all of them, giving the elect faculty to do the distinction, I haven’t come in my former, obsolete name (Jesus) but with a new name, INRI, and in the name of my FATHER, LORD and GOD. INRI is the name I paid with my blood on the cross (*“To the one who wins... will I write upon him the name of my GOD... and my new name”* – Revelation c.3 v.12), which is written in all my documents. I also said to the disciples who asked me how to differentiate the false from the true: *“For by their fruits you will know them. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit”* (Matthew c.7 v.16 to 20). While false prophets exploit people with no weight in their consciousness, I live honestly, in simplicity, graciously binding human beings to GOD. I don’t and will never own material goods. According to the statutes of SOUST, my new and only church, not even my disciples own any material goods; they live only for the ideal to serve my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me”.

2) Why do you say you’re the only shepherd and don’t recognize the so-called shepherds?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, I said when I was called Jesus: *“I am the way, the truth and the life. Nobody comes to the FATHER but by me”* (John c.14 v.6), as I am the First Begotten of GOD, Adam, humanity’s father, and everyone must pass through me to return to the FATHER. I also said that I am the only shepherd and there will be one only flock and one shepherd (John c.10 v.16), as I am the only anointed by my FATHER, LORD and GOD. Therefore, nobody can be called shepherd without being an impostor, a wolf disguised under sheep’s clothing (Matthew c.7 v.15), since he acts without consent of my authority. Truly, these ones who are self-called shepherds are blind guides of the blind: *“But woe to you, hypocrites! For you lock people out of the Kingdom of heaven. For you do not go in yourselves and when others are going in you stop them!”* (Matthew c.23 v.13). But the ones who belong to my flock will recognize me by my voice and will not allow themselves to be deluded by these faith mercenaries”.

3) Why do you identify Paul of Tars (“Saint Paul”) as being the first false prophet?

INRI CRISTO: “Because false prophets (impostors self-named shepherds without the anointment of the ALMIGHTY) are inspired mainly on Paul. Since I said I am the only shepherd (*“The day will come when there will be one flock and one shepherd”* – John c.10 v.16), there cannot be another one. I don’t recognize any shepherd. Paul has never been my disciple, has never met me personally; he has only been spiritually detained by me to stop persecution against Christians. Thus, he started to self-promote among the growing Christianity, writing a series of foolishnesses and fantasies against my teachings. He confesses his condition of first false prophet by categorically saying: *“For I am the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of GOD”* (I Corinthians c.15 v.9). Furthermore, he declares accursed any Gospel except the one that I, Christ, left (Galatians c.1 v.7 and 8), while he paradoxically tries to impose a parallel Gospel. If a thief confesses he is a thief and after this, even so, somebody follows him, then this person is incautious and wants to be damaged or wants to follow

the example and be a thief also. Truly, Paul was used by Divine Providence as an instrument to seed chaff on Earth, carrying with him a multitude of followers in the path of error and lie. As I said before being crucified, the elect won't be led astray by Paul nor by false prophets who came after him. Who prefers to blindly believe in the false doctrine Paul ministered, do good use of it. However, my children, lovers of light and truth, come to the FATHER through me, since what I said is worth forever: *"I am the light of the world, the truth and the life. I am the way; nobody comes to the FATHER but by me"* (John c.8 v.12 and c.14 v.6)".

4) Thus, why has GOD allowed him to get space inside biblical context?

INRI CRISTO: "Nothing happens on Earth without knowledge of GOD. In His endless goodness, LORD allowed the existence of Paul to provide an efficient selection criterion. It would be much more difficult to separate chaff (his followers) from wheat (my sons) if he wasn't inserted in biblical context (*Matthew c.13 v.24 a 30 and c.13 v.36 to 43*). Most of the ones who hate, slander, debauch and disdain me are Paul's followers and believe in his teachings, not in my teachings. But in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all moving creatures over the Earth, including Paul's followers. All these ones who blindly follow the first false prophet Paul are well seen at my FATHER's eyes and at my eyes, since they form a legion of rodents that are gnawing the rotten hull of my former ship (the proscribed roman church). The more they multiply, the faster my former ship sinks so that I can serenely sail with my new ship, that is my new and only church, SOUST – Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity, the formalization of the Kingdom of GOD on Earth, in the formation of one only flock and one only shepherd (*John c.10 v.6*)".

5) Are Nostradamus' prophecies true?

INRI CRISTO: "Michael of Nostradamus, or of Notredame, was an inspired man, sent by GOD to leave humanity a message. A proof of this is in his own words: "No one can see the future but by GOD's inspiration". He was a physician, very well remunerated at that time, so he wasn't a clairvoyant for necessity, but for having the gift of clairvoyance given by GOD. He was a heavenly messenger and what he said has been fulfilled. Although true, many times his prophecies are badly interpreted due to his mysterious manner of writing them. Religious persecutions of that time didn't allow him to speak openly. If he did like that, He would be burned in the Inquisition flames".

6) Do the gifts of clairvoyance and premonitions really exist? How to distinguish the true clairvoyants from the defrauders?

INRI CRISTO: "The gift of clairvoyance really exists. GOD is the one who gives it. Premonitions also exist. Unfortunately, charlatans also exist in great numbers. To distinguish the true clairvoyant from the false, it's imperative to observe how that person lives and what he lives on. The sincere clairvoyant, something very rare, in general lives honestly, in simplicity, while charlatans live in sumptuous mansions at the expense of those who incautiously believe. And it's because the false have multiplied, many times the true ones are confused with the impostors. But truly I tell you: there is no reason to look for clairvoyants. The best way to get orientation and live well on Earth is invoking the LORD and asking Him for inspiration, as I've already taught when I was called Jesus (*"But whenever you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your FATHER who is in secret; and your FATHER who is in secret will reward you"* –*Matthew c.6 v.6*). Trusting the LORD, there's no reason for consulting a clairvoyant, because He shows to each human being what is better for him".

7) There are some "clairvoyants" and priests who say they have foreseen your death. What do you think about them?

INRI CRISTO: "They are crows. Truly, these ones are afraid of dying and getting sick. I answer this question making use of people's saying: "Black vulture's curse doesn't kill old horse", much less the Lion of Judah, the Son of Man. Very truly I tell you: everyone who wishes my death will succumb, will die victim of his own poison. They don't deserve to see LORD's glory day".

8) Has prophet Elijah really gone up to heaven in a carriage of fire?

INRI CRISTO: "For all those who believe or prefer believing it, Elijah has really gone up to heaven in a carriage of fire. But for whoever reasons inside coherence and logic, it's obvious he couldn't go up to heaven this way. The

author of this biblical passage possibly had a vision and wrote as if it had really happened. Doesn't anybody question himself: Wouldn't he have suffered irreparable burning or even been carbonized during the route? Unfortunately, people have a tendency to believe in everything that is written only because it is written, especially when it's a matter of Bible. But truly I tell you: the Bible is a book of dead letters and only the human being inspired by GOD can understand it without going down the hill of fanaticism. It can be read only with help from GOD and rigorous criterion. Before opening it, with humility plead for the LORD to give you the gift of distinguishing between the truth coming from Him, and the lures originating from the evil. I give you a proof that not everything in the Bible is true. It's on the affirmation that first GOD was sorry for having made humankind on Earth (*Genesis c.6 v.6*) and, after having spread the great flood, was sorry again. This is an aberration, an absurdity. GOD is perfect and, for being perfect, doesn't make mistakes. Therefore, He would never repent of anything. Since the beginning He created perfect laws to rule humanity, the Earth, the planets... forever. He is the only uncreated being, the only being worthy of worship and veneration, the only LORD of Universe. Repentance is inherent to error and error denotes imperfection. Men are wrong and repent because they are imperfect. Men who wrote (or distorted) the Bible were wrong and so are the ones who literally believe in the Bible without taking this fact into consideration. From the moment there is even one gap, even one lie, all that remains becomes questionable".

9) What do you think about the books considered sacred by other people?

INRI CRISTO: "The truth is eternal and there is only one truth (*"You will know the truth and the truth will make you free"* – John c.8 v.32). GOD is only one to all people, even the ones who don't believe in Him (*"Is there any GOD besides me and another creator that I don't know?"* – Isaiah c.44 v.8). Each person has a different culture and a different way to develop spirituality. We cannot reject a book considered sacred only for its title or for belonging to a different religion. GOD is universal and only whosoever dared to turn their back on GOD needs a religion, since the word 'religion', coming from Latin *religare*, is translated into binding the human being to GOD. In all these books considered sacred, including the Bible, a great part of their contents came from GOD, as much there is that which didn't come from GOD. The truth is eternal; even throughout thousands of years it will be the same. All that emanates from the ALMIGHTY must be considered, but it's necessary to discern, as I taught you in the Parable of Diamonds. It's necessary to search diligently removing straw by straw, in the big granary of words, so that you find the diamonds integrating the crown of wisdom".

10) The Bible says that Christ forgave sins. In this century, will you also forgive the sins of everyone?

INRI CRISTO: "Who forgives sins is GOD; I am only the executer of His holy will. The ones who come to my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, and ask for a blessing, according to the sincere repentance of their sins they obtain forgiveness and begin a new life. Divine forgiveness produces relief on penitents consciousness, but it's necessary to rescue the debt assumed with divine law. When a sick person comes in front of me and asks that I forgive him, if time of atonement has already passed, he receives the cure together the blessing, many times in the form of a miracle (*Matthew c.9 v.2*). Two thousand years ago, as I came in the condition of redeemer, I rescued the sins humanity committed for my fault until crucifixion. Whoever sinned after this, sinned on his own account and will personally have to respond for his acts. Now that my FATHER sent me as a judge, except the ones who come to my presence and ask forgiveness while I live the period of reproof, I will judge each one according to his works. Therefore, it will not be possible to forgive the sins of everyone; a judge that only forgives promotes unrighteousness and stimulates delinquency (*"I reprove and discipline those whom I love. Be earnest, therefore, and repent"* – Revelation c.3 v.19)".

11) Have you ever done miracles, walked over the waters?

INRI CRISTO: "I've never done miracles, not even when I was called Jesus. My FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, does miracles. I myself said before being crucified: *"I am not good; my FATHER is good, He does the works"* (*Matthew c.19 v.16 and 17, Luke c.18 v.18 and 19, John c.10 v.32 and c.14 v.10*). For whoever sells my former, obsolete name (Jesus), finds it very easy to go around saying: "Jesus does miracles", "Jesus heals", when truly the one who heals and does miracles is only GOD. These are the false prophets whose coming I foresaw: *"Beware that no one leads you astray... For false christs and false prophets will come in my name; they will appear and produce great signs and omens, to lead astray, if possible, even the elect"* (*Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24*), while I came with a new name, INRI, and in the name of my FATHER. As well as two thousand years ago, and now also, my FATHER

was the one who made many works through my hands. In the places where people had more freedom for thinking and saw who I am, the LORD worked the greatest number of miracles, as it occurred in France when I was expelled from England. It seemed like a fiction film: paraplegics came in wheelchairs and went away walking; the journalist author of a report from newspaper *Le Courier Picard* (filed at SOUST), who was atheist, saw the manifesting of CREATOR's power and recognized I am the Son of GOD. Countless other people, from different places, who came to my presence and asked LORD for a blessing obtained the cure for their sicknesses. Some met me just once and never came back again, as I am the deliverer and don't beg for witness of anybody. False prophets proceed like this; they need to say on radio and TV nets: "Tell the blessing, brother. Tell the blessing". Now my main mission isn't merely do miracles but to judge humanity and institute the Kingdom of GOD on Earth. Regarding walking over the waters, many are delirious by thinking that I physically walked over the waters. It's invention of men and contradicts gravity law. However, it's possible to appear spiritually over the waters or in any other place. On a certain occasion, while I was in France, a pharisee neighbor, idolater, who not even attended my church, insistently asserted to a disciple that I had already come back to Curitiba; at that time there weren't walls on LORD's house and she had seen me climbing the stairs. The same happened in Belem of Para (Brazil). A woman called Tina invoked me in a time of despair. She lived on the second floor and saw me coming through the window to bless her. Obviously, in both cases I appeared in spirit. The man who raised me up when I was a little boy, Wilhelm Thais, on the eve he disincarnated, said to his wife, Magdalena Thais: "*Don't think that I am crazy, but I saw INRI. He was standing up here on the room door, next to my bed, wearing a tunic very white, much whiter than the other times*". He saw me in spirit also. It is an opportunity to unmask this roll of lies invented during my absence from Earth, which moves human beings away from the truth and, consequently, from GOD".

12) How do you explain the multiplication of bread and fish described on the Bible?

INRI CRISTO: "Analyzing the Bible with divine inspiration, right there we can find the signs that listeners were satisfied by the mystical bread emanated from my FATHER through my words ("*I am the living bread that came down from heaven*" – *John c.6 v.51*). I give neither bread nor fish; through my words I teach to fish. Bread that satisfied the multitude was spiritual, in the doctrine I ministered from my FATHER ("*Do not work for the food that perishes, but for food that endures for eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you*" – *John c.6 v.27*). Therefore, it would be contradictory giving a bread of yeast and wheat if I taught to seek for spiritual bread, which is food for soul ("*I am the bread of life; whoever comes to me will never be hungry and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty*" – *John c.6 v.35*). It becomes necessary explaining that the Gospel was written some decades after crucifixion and passed through different and countless translations. According to Bible researchers, it would be a creation of first Christians, literary documents that explain faith, not history. Much of what is written in the Gospel is questionable, and it includes bread multiplication. On my part, I only respond for what I spoke and belongs to history, the real facts. At those times, the Christians suffered many persecutions from Roman subjects. Thus, the best and most effective way to attract followers to Christianity was awakening people's beliefs by reporting miracles, considered as GOD's signs. Men driven by GOD wrote the Gospel, but they were sinners, not saints, since they were subject to exaggeration and mistakes. On the contrary, except disciple John, they wouldn't have fled away from me in the moment of anguish on the cross ("*Then all the disciples deserted him and fled*" – *Matthew c.26 v.56*). Only the LORD GOD is saint ("*I have food to eat that you do not know about*" – *John c.4 v.32*). This was the food I gave to the ones who heard me and all of them got satisfied, jubilant for celestial blessing".

13) Are there prophetic dreams?

INRI CRISTO: "Yes, there are, but it is necessary to distinguish. There are dreams and nightmares that effectively indicate the future or serve as warning to prevent an unpleasant event from happening before it becomes real. In most of cases, the dreams are just fruit of imagination. There are also the dreams that reflect a very strong desire, a fear, a worry. In these cases, the person projects the fear or the desire to the neuronal system and it translates them in form of a wonderful dream or a terrible nightmare. Anyway, if you trust GOD above anything, you will not feel disappointed if a positive dream does not come true, as much as you will not be in despair if a terrible nightmare disturbs you. Deposit the destiny of your lives in His hands, only He will never disappoint you".

14) If you serve from the Bible even to identify yourself as the Son of GOD, how can you at the same time say that it is a book of dead letters?

INRI CRISTO: “The Bible is effectively a book of dead letters and only with the acquiescence of my FATHER, LORD and GOD it is possible to assimilate it rationally. Radically considering the Bible as a moral guide is an insult to decency and dignity of civilizations and intending it to be the depository of the absolute truths is to gibe and underestimate the human intellect. I always recommend my children to examine the Bible in a cabalistic way. That means: it is necessary to discern in the Bible what is fable, what is parable and what is legend. The fables, parables and legends are usually placed in the Holy Scriptures aiming to illustrate the theological speech. Jonas’ history, for example, is a fable. How could one conceive that a man would remain three days and three nights in the belly of a whale and would afterward be vomited in the beach? There’s even a proof that this cannot be considered in a literal sense: had the whale effectively stopped in the beach, it would have stagnated and consequently, be asphyxiated, without breath to vomit him out. In fact, this fable serves to illustrate that if a person is without GOD’s blessing, will generate negative energies that cause a disequilibrium in the environment, culminating with misfortunes in the familiar bosom. It means that you shall not keep spontaneous relations with people who do not have a bond with the LORD, the orphans of spirituality, mainly the obstinate rebels who are atoning karmic debts. You may ask then: how will we distinguish in the Bible what came from GOD and what came from men? And I answer you, from the part of my FATHER: you may have already observed the beauty and immenseness of the sea, with its countless waves and various forms of life. From the sea, you can take fish with scales and fins, also the seaweeds, to serve you as nutrition. But you will not drink the sea water, you will not eat the sand of the sea or even the garbage in the sea, nor will you take a bath in the polluted sea. So too are the Holy Scriptures. Not everything that is written in the Bible can be unquestionably considered absorbable only because it is written. It is necessary to ask help and inspiration from the ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, in order to escape from the incoherence, the translation errors, the human mistaken interpretations; so He will bless your spirit and reward you with the gift of discernment in your minds, allowing the understanding of His unfathomable purposes and assimilation of His holy and eternal laws, that for being eternal, will never change. GOD’s law is alive and always current at any time and in any place; it permanently acts in each cell, in each molecule of your bodies and in each particle of the Universe. GOD’s law is millions of times more alive inside each one of you rather than in anachronic dead files”.

8 – Religions, how to achieve GOD, commerce in the churches, tithe, Vatican, popes, INRI CRISTO x pseudo-religious.

1) What do you think about the countless religions, churches and sects existing in the world? Do all of them lead to salvation and consequently to GOD?

INRI CRISTO: “In a synthesis, I would answer this question with what I said two thousand years ago: *“I am the truth, the way and the life. No one comes to the FATHER except by me”* (John c.14 v.6). In other words, to achieve GOD everyone must pass through me. However, each one has the right to follow the religion or belief he wants. I am on Earth for the discontented; if somebody is happy with his religion, continue on it. He will be helping me in the difficult mission of separating wheat from chaff (Matthew c.13 v.36 to 43), sheep from goats (Matthew c.25 v.32). Actually, all ways lead to GOD, but I am the straight way home. That’s why I said: *“I am the way”*. I always explain in this manner: let’s imagine you need to make a trip from Curitiba to Rio de Janeiro. There are many ways to arrive there: across the sea, by train, by walking, by plane, by car, etc. You can make a long turn passing through Mato Grosso, São Paulo, Minas Gerais, to finally arrive at Rio de Janeiro. It only depends on you choosing the path to follow and the means you will use to achieve the objective. All of them lead to the destiny, though some take more time, others less time. Some are more dangerous than others. It means that, even passing through other religions, one day you’ll inevitably have to come to me. I am the end of the trip, the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end. My FATHER and I are only one thing”.

2) What do you have to say about trade existing in churches?

INRI CRISTO: “Nobody can use my former, obsolete name (Jesus) or the name of my FATHER to make any kind of trade in the churches. All and any sacrament with price is false, doesn’t have any value for the ALMIGHTY, since I said two thousand years ago: *“Cure the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. You received without payment, give without payment”* (Matthew c.10 v.8). It doesn’t mean GOD’s things don’t have value, but there’s no way to measure the value of a sacrament or a blessing. Behold why I whipped the vendors of the

temple in Jerusalem; this act provoked indignation and hatred of many. And now, in obedience to the LORD, I entered the temple and expelled the priests who marketed GOD's things inside it, in the historical Feb. 28th 1982. On this occasion I broke with my former church (the roman) and established the new catholic order, SOUST. Marketing GOD's things shows the fakeness and illegitimacy of a religion, it's a flagrant violation of the law of GOD and the law of men (penal illicit – fraud). If it was to fulfill the law, those who practice any kind of trade or blackmailing in the churches called “Christian” should be in jail. In LORD's house (SOUST) does not practice the blackmailing of the tenth and all sacraments are done freely”.

3) Is it right charging the tenth?

INRI CRISTO: “It is right charging the biblical tenth, not blackmailing people's miserable salary. Blackmailing the tenth isn't according to biblical parameters. The tenth established in the Bible consists on giving to the LORD's house ten per cent of profit. In the time the tenth was instituted, society was formed of three very distinct classes: farm owners; liberal and governmental professionals; servants and slaves. In this case, only farming and herd owners could give the tenth to the LORD's house. After paying all social responsibilities, providing clothing and food for slaves and servants, from the profit they gained they took ten per cent to the LORD's house, so that He would bless them with abundance, protect against diseases and pests. Now I ask you, my sons: what is the profit of a laborer who works under the sun and at the end of the month, receiving a salary of hunger, before paying the bill of light, rental and even infant's milk, has to give ten per cent of his salary to a crook wearing a tie, who lives illicitly at the expense of my former, obsolete name (Jesus) and the name of my FATHER? The wolves under sheep skins are hardhearted, they don't feel sorry for exploiting the poor who leave their houses in the early morning with their lunch boxes and, after a long journey of hard work, come back home tired, exhausted. Blackmailing the tenth is a crime; it consists of the violation of the law of GOD and the law of men (fraud – article 171 of Brazilian Penal Code). Penal illicit is characterized when somebody calls them self my servant aiming to blackmail the tenth or charging any sacrament. To identify the crime of fraud, it's enough binding Matthew c.10 v.8 (*“You received without payment, give without payment”*) to article 171 of Brazilian Penal Code, which says: “obtaining, for oneself or for others, illicit advantage in damaging others, inducing or maintaining someone in mistake, through trick, ruse or any other fraudulent means. Penalty: one to five years of reclusion and fine”. I am free and returned to this world to set my people free from this yoke imposed without the knowledge of divine law. For this reason these impostors are fanatical and obstinately against me”.

4) Which resources does your church (SOUST) survive on, since it doesn't charge the tenth?

INRI CRISTO: “SOUST lives on spontaneous donations. LORD is the provider and inspires human beings with pure heart to give with their right hand without the left knowing how much (*Matthew c.6 v.3*). In SOUST, all sacraments: baptizing, wedding, blessings... are done free, fulfilling what I said when I was called Jesus: *“You have received without payment, give without payment”* (*Matthew c.10 v.8*). Those who want and, in their hearts, have the will to contribute in favor of divine cause, can contribute, but they will never be obliged to do it. Due to my representative condition, I don't and will never own material goods. Federal Police has already investigated all my past and noticed my legitimacy, as I don't have material goods or bank account; finally, I live only to serve my FATHER, LORD and GOD. Very truly, very truly I tell you: my greatest richness is in not owning anything. If I had any material goods, I would be stripped of authority, spiritual and theocratic power my FATHER granted me with. The only belongings I can define as being mine are my tunic, my mantle, my bag, my sandals. I am not against material goods. On the contrary, I ask the ALMIGHTY to bless you with prosperity and abundance, even for you to participate in LORD's house supply. I can't have anything in my name; if I had, I would damage the spiritual majesty of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me”.

5) What is the destiny of those who use the name of GOD and your former name (Jesus) to extort money from people?

INRI CRISTO: “They will remain outside the kingdom of GOD, as I myself said: *“Outside the kingdom of GOD are the dogs, sorcerers, fornicators, murderers, idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood”* (*Revelation c.21 v.8 and c.22 v.15*). Therefore, those who lie claiming to be my servants and servants of my FATHER with the intention to extort money from the reckless, won't have the chance to enter the kingdom of GOD. When the day of the LORD comes, these are the ones who will come to tell me: *“Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name,*

and cast out demons in your name, and do many deeds of power in your name?” Then I will declare to them: “I never knew you; go away from me, you evildoers” (Matthew c.7 v.21 to 23). People who paid the ticket to hell in installments by giving them the tenth or paying for false sacraments, will be revolted when realizing they weren’t my representatives, my servants. They will see vicar is synonym of swindler and pastor is synonym of impostor, wolf under sheepskin (Matthew c.7 v.15). Then, this same people, inspired and moved by Divine Providence, will decide the destiny of those who illicitly use the name of the LORD”.

6) If you are Christ, why aren’t you united to Rome or other church under Christian denomination?

INRI CRISTO: “For the same reason water doesn’t mix with oil. In the condition of Son of GOD, not even if I wanted could I unite to Rome or any other church called Christian. While I live to freely bind human being to GOD, they are faith marketers, false sacraments vendors. Furthermore, the only church I left, the roman, betrayed me, disparaged my teachings. It stopped being my church, in primordial times known as the Sect of the Nazarenes (*Acts c.24 v.5 and 6*), to become Apostolic Catholic Roman Church. Catholic, which also means universal (in the origin from Greek), because the intention of roman empire was to preside over the Earth; apostolic because it was organized in century IV by the apostles of emperor Constantine, not by my apostles; roman because it incorporated pagan costumes and rites of the Romans. Yet in the second case, it’s because all churches called Christian, except the roman, lack legitimacy and historical origin; it’s worth remembering once more that I said to Peter in the singular: “*Peter, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church*” (*Matthew c.16 v.18*). The others haven’t come from me, but from the ambitions of false prophets, as I well announced they would come in my name, I mean, using my former, obsolete name (Jesus), as it’s written in *Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24*”.

7) Why have you gone to Rome?

INRI CRISTO: “On Sep 24th 1983, I went personally to Rome to ratify the breaking off with my former church. The Supreme CREATOR of Universe, my FATHER, determined that I should go to the Vatican in person. On this occasion, inside the Basilica of Peter, He pronounced this unchangeable sentence of extinction: “**Dry, sick tree, dry! Dry so that the good tree I planted flourishes and gives me and my sons the fruits you refuse to me!**”. The good tree LORD refers to is SOUST, the new catholic order. Each day, without strength to react against devastating justice and inexorable whip of the executioner divine angel called time, the sick tree exhausts victim of the pact it perpetrated with malignant subjects”.

(Some examples: breaking of privileged relations between Italy and roman church (Veja magazine, August 8th 1984), great increase of Vatican debt, abandoning from priesthood posts (newspaper Folha de São Paulo, January 29th 1989), frauds (Veja magazine, November 11th, 1996), emptiness in churches, clergy demoralization, murders (newspaper O Globo, June 15th 1984), yearly denouncement of sexual abuses (Istoé magazine nº 1360, Manchete magazine nº 2152, etc.), cases of pedophilia and rape practiced by priests, payment of millions in compensations to the victims (newspaper Gazeta do Povo, Nov 14th 1993), etc. See also inside book AWAKENER 2nd part the most important journalistic examples – Scandals Inside the Proscribed Church”.

8) What is your opinion about John Paul II? (question previous to John Paul II’s death)

INRI CRISTO: “Karol Josef Wojtyla, or John Paul II, is in the apex of his career, he never was so authentic in the representation of his real condition. Nowadays, he even inspires piety; besides being irremediably and irreversibly ill, he is surrounded by enemies on every side. He inherited a sick empire. His current state of health is a faithful picture of proscribed roman church’s true face. As it is sick, he is sick. As it agonizes, he agonizes. Although he continues to deceive my people by showing a dummy nailed on a cross, even so I ask my FATHER, LORD and GOD to abbreviate his suffering, as he is my son also. He knows I am in bone and flesh on earth and, in spite of being discrete, has already admitted it, as well reported by magazine Manchete edition 2493, Jan. 29th 2000. But then they started to doubt his mental sanity. He still could do a good work for mankind if, once and for all, openly confessed me to the world. Only then he would disincarnate in glory with the blessing of GOD”.

9) What do Vatican’s representatives think about you?

INRI CRISTO: “To recognize I am the same and am in bone and flesh on Earth, they need to admit that they are wrong and deceiving catholic people. They would have to change their job, stop being faith mercenaries, which is not very convenient for them. They do not have other survival option as they were trained since childhood in the

service of swindology, fraudology and lurelogy, disguised as theology. Few of them read the complete Bible and most of them not even believe I really existed two thousand years ago. But now, when they see my face, they get desperate, because my presence on Earth represents the destruction of sick empire built during my absence. Many bet on the passing of time against me and were wrong. They didn't consider time passes in favor of me, as it is foreseen in Revelation c.1 v.14 that, when the glory day of the LORD comes, my hair will be white as snow. And since nobody is born with hair white, not even when I was crucified did I have white hair, I must patiently wait for the time to pass until it happens. The more my hair turns white, the more time of divine justice to shine is nigh".

10) Why in Istoé Magazine (nº 1437, April 16th 1997) you called CNBB as National Conference of Brazilian Beasts?

INRI CRISTO: "I don't recognize any "bishop", as I don't recognize "cardinal", "archbishop", "monsignor", "vicar", "father", "pope", etc. All these titles are false; they are nothing but invention of men to deceive men. I left only disciples. I consider beasts those self-entitled "bishops" as they are directly in service to the biggest beast, which is in Rome and makes others call him "pope". By the way, "father" and "pope" are titles flagrantly in contradiction to what I said when I was called Jesus: *"And call no one your father on Earth, for you have one Father, the one in heaven"* (Matthew c.23 v.9). They self-call "father" and "pope", disparaging my teachings. From the definition of Greek and Latin, "pope" also means father. Actually, they are neither my nor my FATHER's servants. No one can, at the same time, serve GOD and darkness principality, love truth and spread lie, as *"no one can serve two masters"* (Matthew c.6 v.24)".

11) Who are the beast and the great whore described in Revelation c.13 v.18 and c.17 v.4? (question previous to John Paul II's death)

INRI CRISTO: "The beast of Revelation is the one occupying Rome's throne. He brings the number 666 disguised in the miter (hat used by the Highest Priest), where it is written VICARIVS FILII DEI. Summing up the value of all letters representing roman numerals, this number is obtained (V=5, I=1, C=100, A=0, R=0, I=1, V=5, S=0, F=0, I=1, L=50, I=1, I=1, D=500, E=0, I=1, in other words, 500+100+50+5+5+1+1+1+1+1+1+1=666 / Letters A, R, S, F, E don't have representation in roman numerals. Consequently, number zero substitutes them). (*"This calls for wisdom: let anyone with understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a person. It's number is six hundred sixty-six"* – Revelation c.13 v.18). Currently, the beast is called John Paul II. The great whore is proscribed roman church, which sells sacraments the same way the prostitute sells her body. In LORD's eyes, sacraments are always the body of each temple. They start to be as the favors of a prostitute when a price is stipulated for them. Moreover, roman church, with her bad examples of fraud, corruption and inequity, leads my sons in the path of mistake and lie, teaching human beings to turn their backs on GOD with the practices of idolatry (*"The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold... full of abominations and the impurities of her fornication... mother of whores and of Earth's abominations"* – Revelation c.17 v.4)".

12) How do you see the matter of pedophilia inside roman church?

INRI CRISTO: "The flourishing of pedophilia cases and other crimes committed by proscribed whore roman church have relation to GOD's despising toward divine case traitors. Two thousand years ago I said: *"Peter, you are Peter and on this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell will not prevail against it"* (Matthew c.16 v.18). Since the gates of hell started to prevail for having disparaged my teachings during my absence (selling of sacraments and indulgences, use of false titles, political collusions in exchange for benefits, illicit blackmail of the tenth, lie, idolatry practice, murder of innocent people in the fires of Inquisition in the name of the "saint mother church", castration of boys, etc...), obedient to the ALMIGHTY I practiced the libertarian act, which culminated in the end of Peter's primacy and the birth of the new catholic order, SOUST. My FATHER cursed the roman church; after this, He ordered that I go to Rome ratifying the curse sentence. For the strength of GOD's curse is now in reality coming to public knowledge. The gates of the great brothel are wide-opened; the whore of Revelation c.17 is without disguise. It's a sick empire in ruins, in slow decomposition process. I have nothing against catholic people, because they are the people of GOD, are my people. Since childhood subject to the catechism of hoax, they continue being deceived in the faith".

13) Up to century XIX, roman church ordered to castrate boys so that they would sing in Sistine Chapel chorus.

How is it at GOD's eyes?

INRI CRISTO: "Up to the beginning of 20th century, boys surgically castrated at the age of 8 years old sang in the chorus of Sistine Chapel to keep their peculiar children's voices and please the ears of beasts under cassocks. Some specialists estimate that, from the thousands of boys castrated every year in centuries XVI and XVII in Italy, more than 60% died in consequence of the operation, done with very primitive tools. When they survived, many remained deaf, blind or paralyzed; the bloody wounds weren't disinfected, but burnt or treated with ash. I am not exposing my opinion, but historical facts. Obviously, it's an aberration in GOD's eyes; for being the LORD of perfection, He would never order this kind of mutilation. It is nothing but invention of men using the name of GOD to satisfy their bestial instincts".

(Fount: Jornal da Tarde Jan 9th 1981, filed in SOUST).

14) What is your opinion about "father" Quevedo?

INRI CRISTO: "The Spaniard Oscar González Quevedo is a fallacious man, a swindler trained by Jesuits in the art of rhetoric and lie and deceive with reasonable persuasion, diverting his listeners from the truth. He ministers courses of parapsychology with questionable scientific validity, in which he gives spectacles of hidden hypnotism. But he contradictorily confesses that the law forbids this kind of thing. In a full demonstration of arrogance, he humiliates Brazilian people labeling him as the world's most ignorant. In 1978, I had the occasion to unmask him in La Paz Philosophy Faculty, when he shamelessly lied to young spectators. He said soul and body breakdown was impossible; denied reincarnation, alleging death is the end of existence, among other insanities. On this occasion, I called Bolivians' attention exhorting them not to let a foreigner, even under the pretext of being a religious man, come to tell them such aberrant lies. Instead of spreading peace (as he claims to be my servant), Quevedo exhorts people to commit violence against me, behaving like the ones who crucified me. He is delirious in saying that, if I allowed myself to be murdered and resurrected on the third day, then I would be Christ. Neither two thousand years ago nor now I need to prove anything to anybody. Human beings need to prove their dignity towards the ALMIGHTY. On a certain occasion, a coherent lawyer told me: To friends we don't need to prove anything, as they know how to recognize when they are faced with the truth. But to the enemies, even if all proofs are given them, they will always find something to refute, as it is the case of Quevedo. It is not difficult to unmask him; even the title he shows off is false. He calls himself father, while I said when I was called Jesus: *"And call no one your father on Earth, for you have one Father, the one in heaven"* (Matthew c.23 v.9). Even in it he is hypocritical, false and liar. He avails of this false title to seduce catholic people. It's not needed to say much about someone that, in front of TV cameras, in an exhilarating gesture, knelt down before a man presented as representative of the evil. If he really were my servant he would never do this; he would know a man should never spontaneously kneel down before another man (Acts c.10 v.25 and 26). In program Fantastico (Globo Networks, Brazil), Quevedo was kneeling down in front of that man, asking him to quit his life, and the representative of the evil answered him: "Your time is coming...". Then, Quevedo argued that suffered with his heart and if something happened to him, it would be due to health. Afterwards, the program took him off air; later on, in a journalistic article, he complained for having been expelled. If Quevedo really were a priest, a person dedicated to the LORD, would not have proposed to do this kind of contract with a television in the condition of "enigmas hunter" (imitation of Mister M), since what I said is worth forever: *"No one can serve two masters"* (Matthew c.6 v.24). Or he would be dedicated to serve only GOD, or he would definitely become an artist".

Obs.) On the occasion, MÉPIC's Public Relation Secretary contacted the production of program Fantastico, proposing the meeting between INRI CRISTO and Quevedo. Obviously, for recording the vexation he experienced in La Paz Philosophy Faculty, Quevedo did not dare to accept the challenge.

15) What do you think about Brazilian priest Marcelo Rossi?

INRI CRISTO: "As a singer, Marcelo Rossi deserves ALMIGHTY's blessing. Since he resurrected the song 'The Man,' composed by Erasmo and Roberto Carlos (Brazilian singers), he passed to be well seen at my eyes. Pay attention to the letter of this song and you will see it was composed with divine inspiration, since it says about my reincarnation, about my return. Nevertheless, on the contrary false religious advocated, I haven't come back flying from the sky as a bird, with some lights twinkling, but by eternal and divine law of reincarnation. Up to year two thousand, the voice of people said that one thousand came and two thousand wouldn't pass without Christ coming back to Earth. Year two thousand came, passed and, discouraging fanatical delirium, no christ came back

flying from the sky. Like it or not, believe it or not, they will have to accept and assimilate the idea that I am Christ. Nobody is obliged to believe, but I am the same yesterday, today and forever”.

(Behold one of the main passages of song The Man: “... He made light shine in darkness and the sun rise in each heart which understood that, beyond the life that we have, there’s another life, and so, in being reborn (reincarnation), dying is not the end... I know someday he will come back and in the same fields will look for what he planted. And gather the good that grew, cry for the seed dying without having flourished. But there’s still time to plant, make the flower of goodness grow inside to deliver it to him when he arrives here...”).

16) What do you think about the sickness of Pope John Paul II? Would he be the causer of such sickness? (question previous to John Paul II’s death)

INRI CRISTO: “When the current representative of Rome (that calls himself Pope) could have said that I am in bone and flesh on Earth, he did not do so. Now that he would like to declare it, he cannot anymore. Karol Josef Wojtyla, or John Paul II, is in the apex of his career, he has never been so authentic in the representation of his real condition. Nowadays he inspires piety. Besides being hopeless and irreversibly sick, he is surrounded by enemies all around, who ambition to occupy his chair, his place. He inherited a sick empire. His current state of health is a faithful portrait of the true face of the proscribed roman church (the whore of Revelation c.17). As much as she is sick, exhausting day after day, he is sick. As much as she agonizes, he agonizes. Although he still continues to deceive my people by showing them a dummy nailed on a cross, even so I pray to my FATHER, LORD and GOD to abbreviate his suffering, because he is my son. What he is suffering now is even foreseen in the revelation of Fatima’s Third Secret: *“the end of popes will come and the last of them will groan in body pain (...) But they will not find escape. Their throne will fall”* (Planeta Magazine, August 1974). Regarding my opinion about the roman church, she was declared proscribed by the ALMIGHTY on Feb 28th 1982. While I live to graciously bind the human beings to GOD, coherent to what I said before being crucified (*“You received without payment, give without payment” – Matthew c.10 v.8*), the only church that I left, the roman, betrayed me, despised my teachings. She stopped being my church, in the beginning known as the Sect of the Nazarene (Acts c.24 v.5 and 6), to become the catholic apostolic roman church. Catholic, that also means universal (from the Greek root), because the pretension of the roman empire was to dominate the whole Earth; apostolic because it was organized in the IV century by the apostles of emperor Constantine, not by my apostles; roman because she incorporated the pagan customs and rituals of the romans to the detriment of what I taught before being crucified. The other churches called Christians lack legitimacy and historical origin; it is worth remembering once more that I said to Peter in the singular: *“Peter, you are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church”* (Matthew c.16 v.18). The other churches did not come from me, but from the ambition of the false prophets, as I well announced that they would come in my name, I mean, using my former, obsolete name (Jesus), as it is written in Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24”.

17) What is your opinion about the new Pope, Benedict XVI? (question from the editors of the Ape’s World)

INRI CRISTO: “In the condition of circumcised Jew, firstly I do not have anything to say about an ex-Nazi soldier who presents to the world as Peter’s successor. However, honoring the good humor of my children integrating the ape family, I cannot but be ironic. I think that the Highest Priest of the proscribed roman church (the whore of Revelation c.17), remembering the days when he served the Nazi army, will say to the faithful: *“In the name of the FATHER, of the Führer and of the Holy Spirit”*. And it is obvious that I feel honored to be excluded, since in at the eyes of my FATHER and my eyes, even the title that he holds is false. How can he declare to be my representative, *“representative of Christ”*, admit to being called pope (whose meaning from the Greek and Latin root is father), if I said two thousand years ago: *“Nobody shall you call father on earth, for one is your FATHER, the one in heaven”* (Matthew c.23 v.9)?”



Joseph Ratzinger at the times that he served the Nazi Army. As reported the Flash Magazine number 94, in Brazil, he said: "I've never shot anybody moved by hatred". Anyway, he shot. Is it really possible that someone could shoot against his fellows without hatred? The eyes of the soldier answers this question.



At the moment of the first public appearance, inspired by the darkness spirits, Benedict XVI kept dressed in black, as the fists denounce, remembering that he is the chief heir of the Inquisition Tribunal (current Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith). He also demonstrated how much he is unworthy to dress in white (*Revelation c.3 v.5*). Benedict XVI is playing his role quite well, as the representative of a frozen, archaic and ill institution, proscribed by the ALMIGHTY on Feb 28th 1982.

18) Do you consider the authority of the Highest Priest in Rome to forgive sins legitimate?

INRI CRISTO: "Look at the penitentiaries and see if they are empty. If they are empty, it is a sign that he has power and authority to forgive sins. But as all the penitentiaries continue overcrowded, mainly the ones in Brazil, it is an evident sign that such authority does not produce any effect, it does not have any ecclesiastic validity. Therefore, if he has authority not even to forgive the terrestrial sins, moreover the ones against GOD? When the highest priest changes, they say that the Christians who go to church and confess will have their sins forgiven, but this is one more invention, one more blackmail, one more lie preached by the false religious aiming to tighten the halter on the mislead sheep. If Rome's prelates effectively were my and my FATHER's servants, they would put in practice what I taught before being crucified: *"But whenever you pray, go into your room and, with the door shut, pray to your FATHER in secret. And your FATHER, who sees what happens in secret, will reward you"* (*Matthew c.6 v.6*). I have not commanded anybody to go to mass, which is one more ritual copied from pagan beliefs and rituals. Very truly I tell you: any sinner man who forgives the sins of others without receiving authority from GOD, my FATHER, will be assuming the penitent's karmic debt. The confession was officially established in 1215 by the 12th Lateran Council, aiming to discover the secrets of the faithful and exert power of blackmail, thus being able to extort profit and obtain political and social favors".

19) Since the so-called contemporary "religious", whom are qualified by you as false sacrament vendors, tenth blackmailers, put into population's head that you are only a crazy person, how can we be certain that you really aren't a crazy person but Christ?

INRI CRISTO: "First of all, it's fundamental pointing out that these false sacraments vendors and tenth blackmailers use and abuse a French proverb: "Slander, slander, slander, something will always thrive", in order to alienate and keep the heads of unwarned and unprepared with a halter. And very truly, very truly I tell you: madness and wisdom walk so parallel, whose divisionary line is so faint, so tiny that there's a great danger to confuse wisdom with madness. The act practiced inside Belem's cathedral for obedience to the orders of GOD, my FATHER, consists on the manifestation of divine wisdom. Nevertheless, in the optics of ignorant and schizophrenics, spiritual orphans, it might seem madness. Scholars of human mind know that crazy people, in incoherence daydream, lose themselves in their own words. The speech of a crazy person shows fissures, fails or, if you prefer, as people's voice says, a crazy person "doesn't say coherent things". A crazy person would never

confess his condition of insanity, while very truly I tell you: I am crazy, for love of humanity. On the contrary I would not expose myself to all sorts of vicissitudes imposed by truth enemies that from time to time dare to intercept me while I still drink sip by sip the bitter chalice of reproach (*"But first (before his glory day) must he (Christ) suffer many things and be rejected by his generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so also will it be when the Son of man comes"* – Luke c.17v.25 to 35). Regarding being certain if I am Christ or not, only my FATHER can give you this grace, inspire you with the gift of discernment. In the eve of revolution in Belem of Para, He told me that, from that date on, thinkers and intelligent beings would have the opportunity to see that I am His Son and am in bone and flesh on Earth. Up to Feb. 28th, 1982, the LORD GOD, my FATHER, said that any human being could socially fit me in a range of three possibilities: I would either be a crazy person for publicly saying I am Christ; or a deceiver false prophet; or I actually was the same Christ who had been crucified. Soon after the revolution, for thinker beings, the pejorative blemish of false prophet was immediately vanished. If I were a false prophet, I wouldn't have authority to practice the iconoclastic Libertarian Act because all charlatans, swindlers, hoaxers, false prophets are afraid of prison. An impostor, tenth blackmailer would never enter a cathedral, go up the altar exposing himself to violence as I did, subjecting myself to arrest and having to justify myself before Judicial Power (*1). I went up the altar under the order of my FATHER, since He had shown me that during two thousand years humanity says Christ is on the altar. Until that moment, on the altar there was only a dummy nailed on a cross. And for the first time I really assumed the altar in bone and flesh. By breaking the blind, deaf and dumb dummy, done by perishable human hands, for who honestly reasons, only two possibilities remained then: a crazy person or Christ. In the sequence, the very constituted authorities did for humanity the favor of eliminating this second alternative. As I've already said and is worth remembering once more, judge Dr. Jaime dos Santos Rocha decreed my preventive imprisonment and named a psychiatric junta presided by Dr. Nerival Barros with the mission to define my psychiatric condition. After long interrogation, yet in the first meeting he declared to press that, "according to optimist prospects, only in the Last Judge they could conclude a report"; he argued they couldn't evaluate my condition since, in their point of view, my brain acts beyond the limits of comprehension capacity, in a transcendental mental sphere, considered atypical (*2). He also said having advised the "archbeast" (archbishop) Gaudêncio Ramos to request my liberation, instead of pressing Judiciary Power with the intention to keep me in jail, putting an end in the pilgrimage of people that daily went to that jail in search for blessings (see the following photograph). Therefore, keeping in mind the conclusion of psychiatric authorities and the symbolism of the Libertarian Act I practiced, for who reasons, only the third alternative remained: I am the same Christ who was crucified (*3). Now I gave a very clear warning to the scholars of human mind that may judge me beforehand and fit me according to the evil-pleasure: the good searcher of human soul, honest scientist, never judges someone without having established a verbal dialog, from lips to ears. Making prognostications in psychiatry and psychology areas without personal contact is considered charlatanism in scientific means. In the condition of judge anointed by my FATHER, LORD and GOD, I truly tell you: the one who behaves like this, violating the fundamental international rules of psychiatry, passes to show off the hood of charlatan before scientific community and all mankind".

(*1: Two thousand years ago, warning the disciples about how to identify the false prophets, INRI CRISTO told them: *"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits... A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Thus you will know them by their fruits"* (Matthew c.7 v.15 to 20). The greatest difference between INRI CRISTO and false prophets is exactly in their works. While these are always worried about finding one more manner to extort people's scant resources and impose on them the fanaticism halter, in the illicit practice of false sacraments selling and blackmailing the tenth (disparaging what INRI CRISTO said before being crucified: *"You received without payment, give without payment"* – Matthew c.10 v.8), INRI CRISTO returned to set Christian people free from dogmas (reasoning padlocks), besides continuing graciously binding human beings to GOD. And the most notorious work he did was exactly having broken the statue that false religious wrongly say is the Son of GOD, symbolically setting his people free from the slavery of idolatry imposed against the teaching he left before being crucified. For surprise and disenchantment of all those who positioned against the Kingdom of GOD, on March 15th 1982, the gates of prison were opened and INRI CRISTO went out of there without depending on advocates. Judge Dr. Jaime dos Santos Rocha added: "I haven't crucified you as Pilate did").

(*2: See the report inside newspaper O Liberal, from Belém of Pará, March 1st 1982, filed in SOUST. On the occasion when 17 advocates offered themselves to defend INRI CRISTO, newspaper A Província do Pará, from March 2nd 1982, registered when the Son of GOD refused them: "...But there's only one problem: INRI refused to sign down any power of attorney, alleging that 'I, the Son of the FATHER, am not in need of advocate'...").

(*3: For coincidence, curiously in year 2000, which sets the fulfilling of the prediction "one thousand came, two thousand will

not pass without Christ coming back to Earth”, in public recognition of Son of Man’s identity, the Eminent Justice Tribunal of Paraná State issued a revering accord determining that his name, INRI CRISTO, was written in all his documents (passport, identity card, etc.). INRI, for being the name he paid with his blood on the cross; CRISTO, which means “the anointed one”, in the singular, revealing the meaning of his condition).

20) The Gospels register that you referred to the zoological Word “wolf under sheep skin”. Could you better explain the meaning of your words? Who are the wolves under sheep skin?

INRI CRISTO: “They are the “religious” men who present in my former, obsolete name (Jesus), in name of Christ, pretending to be good people, meek, always speaking softly. They have boring speeches and get lost in a long rhetoric learned from the Gospel, promising salvation to the incautious, speaking: “Alleluia! Jesus’ blood has the power!” in their speeches. They are always dressed up with a tie, all adorned, with their nose raised, and so they manage to monitor the masses, dragging them to a stockyard, no matter it is an electoral stockyard or one for the faith commerce. They build huge temples to make envious even the pharaohs, they purchase television and radio networks, but at the end their speeches always have the only objective of tightening the halter on the heads of the deceived sheep aiming to suck the scant resources of people. And the monitored sheep, dominated, manipulated, work in function of their dishonest intentions; besides giving them ten per cent of their miserable salaries and participating in challenges that resemble a lottery of faith (‘who gives more to Jesus, who gives one thousand, who gives five thousand...’, and so on), they give to these rapacious wolves the most precious, the most sacred gift that GOD reserved for the human being: the freedom of consciousness, which reflects on the faculty to ratiocinate free from prejudice and dogmatic impositions, to discern between reality and fantasy and, mainly, not allowing the human being to find the GOD who made men without intermediary, without having to crawl after the re-chainers disguised as religions, false prophets and cursed statues built by the perishable human hands. These impostors who are self-claimed shepherds without being anointed by GOD can only fulfill such malignant intention right because they are covered by sheep skin; they pretend being sheep when in truth they are rapacious wolves. They are the same who do not come to the kingdom of GOD and stop others from coming (*Matthew c.23 v.13*)”.

21) Why do you use the word “re-chainers” instead of religions?

INRI CRISTO: “The word religion, originating from the Latin *religare*, means re-bind the human being to GOD, and religious is the one who fulfils this sacred mission of re-establishing the bond between GOD and men, but only when the human beings are not connected to GOD; who has not dared disconnecting from GOD does not need religion. Nevertheless, these ones who nowadays claim to be religious in fact are re-chainers, because instead of re-binding man to GOD, they are the ones who impose upon the human beings the slaving chains of dogmas, of superstitions, of fantasies, of false concepts of ethics, of hypocritical pseudo-morality, which mislead and alienate the consciousness, moving them away from the reality of life and of the divine law. They are the re-chainers of profit, of money, of ostentation, of luxury, of intrigues, of plots “in GOD’s name”, leading the incautious to the path of perdition, where there will be sorrow and gnashing of teeth”.

22) What is your relationship with the religions?

INRI CRISTO: “It does not exist. I do not have any relation with the ‘religions’, as I am here on Earth for the unsatisfied. Even the leaders of religion who make use of my former, obsolete name (Jesus), I look at them with love, because in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I continue to love all the creatures that move upon Earth. Actually they are rendering me a great service, as they are keeping me from a legion of fanatical people to follow me. Thanks to the proselytism, to the manipulation, to the influence that they exert by imposing a halter upon the deceived sheep, I can unite with the unsatisfied and fulfill the mission that my FATHER entrusted me with, which is to teach them the divine law, as I am here on Earth only for the unsatisfied. Then I gather to the unsatisfied and prepare the LORD’s day, which has not come yet. And the faith mercenaries obviously propitiate the fulfillment of what I myself prophesied when I was called Jesus in relation to my return: *‘But first – before the LORD’s glory day – it is necessary that the Son of Man suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man’ (Luke c.17 v.25 to 35)*”.

23) What do you think about the Jehovah’s Witnesses?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, GOD, my FATHER, does not need witness. He is the only uncreated Being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of the Universe. The cause and beginning of everything.

Had He needed a witness, He would not be perfect and, therefore, would not be GOD. Actually, the ones who claim to be Jehova's witnesses exist only since 1870 and serve themselves from this biblical text: *"I am the LORD, this is my name. My glory I give to no other, nor my praise to idols"* (Isaiah c.42 v.8), which they altered according to their interest to: *"I am Jehovah, this is my name..."*, in the bible that they have fabricated and commercialize. For whom ignores, Javeh, or Jehovah, means Lord of the Armies, and was so called by the people from Israel at the times the Hebrews incessantly battled for the conquest of the Promised Land. However, I tell you: my FATHER, my LORD and my GOD is not only the LORD of the armies, but He is also the LORD of life and of all things. Even if all the armies were exterminated, even if there were no more human beings on the face of the Earth, he would continue to be the only LORD of the Universe. Only the LORD is important. The LORD is only one".

(Behold the origin of the Jehova's witnesses – text extracted from the internet, written by Gilberto Stefano: "This sect was formed by a man who felt much hatred by the Christian communities. His name was Charles Taze Russel, he was born in Pennsylvania in 1852. From Presbyterian origin, he passed by the Congregational church and became member of the new sect, the Adventists of the Seventh Day. During much of the time he was a real fan of the Adventism. Taking his own way, he started to make biblical weekly studies with a group formed of people from other evangelical churches. It did not take long, he released his own prophecy, in clear similarity with the founder of Adventism: "The second coming of Christ would happen in 1914". Soon he started to disagree with many doctrinaire points of the Adventists and, in 1872, gathering some sympathizers of his ideas, he started to organize the movement that is nowadays known as the "Jehovah's witnesses". Before this name, there were many others. Only between years 1817 to 1826, they changed their doctrines nothing less than 148 times...").

24) What do you think about Budda? Was he an enlightened man, an avatar?

INRI CRISTO: "Siddhartha Gautama, also known as Budda, abdicated the palace of the aristocracy seeking for wisdom and effectively found it, in part. He conveyed what he learned to his followers, up to nowadays called Buddhists. In what is regarded as enlightenment, there is a large distance. The first step to achieve the enlightenment is the understanding of nature, of ecology, and an enlightened being never feeds from the corpse of any small animal, regardless of whether it is the corpse of a cow, or of a pig, or any other animal that moves upon Earth, animated by the divine breath. As it is registered in history and was reported in *Superinteressante Magazine* (174th edition), Budda died victim of a diarrhea because he ate the corpse of a pig, thus showing his level of enlightenment. Nevertheless, he was a very good person, well intentioned, but he was not so enlightened as people say, as an enlightened being loves all the creatures that move upon Earth and never survives on the death of the living beings. It does not mean that every vegetarian is enlightened, but that the path of enlightenment requires the abstention of feeding from the smaller brothers that integrate the ecology".

25) Does any religion in particular have the monopoly over the truth?

INRI CRISTO: "No religion is holder of the truth, the truth is not monopoly of any religion. The truth is my FATHER, my LORD and my GOD. And the truth was, is and will always be only one. I have already said two thousand years ago: *"I am the way, the truth and the life. No one comes to the FATHER but by me"* (John c.14 v.6). I am the exponent, the emissary of the truth, as the truth and my FATHER are only one thing. The truth, the peace, the freedom are only one thing. All of this together in only one thing is translated in the most vehement expression of the Supreme Creator of the Universe, GOD, my FATHER".

26) I saw on You tube <http://br.youtube.com/watch?v=3YJGhDGv-vA> priest Quevedo referring to your name as INRI CHRISTUS, in Latin, and not INRI CRISTO. Can you explain this?

INRI CRISTO: "In his head, my name would have to be INRI CHRISTUS, in Latin, and not INRI CRISTO, as INRI is originating from Latin and CRISTO is written in Portuguese, as he says (it does not seem that Quevedo comes from Spain, as CRISTO is also said in Spanish and in Italian). Had I adopted a new name by myself, then I could even do as he suggested, leave all in Latin, INRI CHRISTUS. However, I have not sought a name by myself; when I fasted in Santiago of Chile, my FATHER, LORD and GOD revealed that my new name is INRI, the name that I paid with my blood on the cross (*"To the one that wins... will I write upon him the name of my GOD... and also my new name"* – Revelation c.3 v.12), the name that Pilate wrote above my head when I agonized on the cross, when they spat on my face, when they humiliated me, when the Scriptures were fulfilled (*"What I have written, I have written"* – John c.19 v.22), and CHRIST means "the anointed one", "the one who was anointed by the LORD", in the singular,

it is not a name, but my condition, as my FATHER anointed me when I fasted in Santiago of Chile in 1979, and the meaning of the word is the same independent of the language it is written in. In Quevedo's optics, as academic and studious of languages, and for ignoring such mystical theological aspect, CRISTO had to be written obligatorily in Latin, the same way as INRI; he thought that I was mistaken, but I do not obey orders from men, but only from my FATHER. And my FATHER said that I had to assume the name that I paid with my blood on the cross, followed by the title with the meaning of my condition".

9 – Libertarian Act, birth of SOUST, disciples and followers, future of SOUST, preaching.

1) How was the origin of your church, SOUST?

INRI CRISTO: "Different from all churches and sects called "christian", SOUST did not come into being from the meeting of half dozen crooks worried about finding a manner to suck people's scant savings; SOUST came from a revolution. In order to found the new catholic order putting an end into Peter's primacy, under the order of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, I had to break off with my former church, the roman (I mean, with what remained from it), since she was the only one I left instituted through Peter, when I said in the singular: "*Peter, you are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church*" (*Matthew c.16 v.18*). On Feb. 28th 1982, in Belem of Para (Brazil), on Square D. Pedro II, I had a meeting with more than ten thousand people previously convoked through Guajar TV (Belem's channel 4). From there I went in procession to the cathedral, where priest Faustino de Brito and his sidekicks deceived my people showing them a cold statue, made by men's perishable hands, which they claim to be Christ. I quit the fake called mass and expelled priests, shouting: "Get out of here, liar thieves, idols worshipers, false sacraments vendors, I am Christ!". Next, I went up the altar. Under the order of my FATHER, I did the libertarian act: pulled the statue off the cross and broke it at the stupefied glance of people present there, who exclaimed: "Christ! Christ! Christ!". Through this act I showed that I am in bone and flesh on Earth and I am not a dummy eternally nailed on the cross. Then, the LORD said: "***Behold my Son, this is not your house nor my house. My house is your house. This is the house of idolatry, the house that sells your name and my name. It seems like a prostitute, because, while the prostitute sells her body, this house, which had been your church, sells the sacraments, which are her body. And since inequity is reigning on all churches, inside them there's neither space for me nor for you. For this reason I command you: institute my kingdom there on Earth, announce to the world that this commandment came from me. I am the GOD of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob. I am your LORD and GOD, the only uncreated being, the only eternal, the only being worthy of worship and veneration, the only LORD of Universe, the same who gave you comfort when you agonized on the cross***". In this dramatic and extremely grave moment, the LORD said the name of the new catholic order, culminating in the birth of SOUST (Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity, being also Supreme Catholic Order of the Holy Trinity, since words "universal" and "catholic", in the translation, have the same meaning), my new and only church, the formation of only one flock and one shepherd (*John c.10 v.16*). Afterwards, priests called the Police, who took me to the Police Central Station and from there to prison called "So Jos", where I stayed for fifteen days and left without depending on advocates. A psychiatric junta officially named by judge Dr. Jaime dos Santos Rocha and presided by Dr. Nerival Barros, examined me and declared to the media that, since my brain acts in a superior, atypical sphere, they could "... conclude a report, according to optimist prospects, only by the time of the Last Judgment". Globo Networks (Brazilian TV net) registered the whole event and showed to the public only the moment when I was detained. On Sunday next to the one of the revolution, a team coming especially from Rio de Janeiro in the name of program Fantastico, made a broad report in prison. They interviewed policemen, jailers, prisoners, most of whom pronounced in favor of me. Nevertheless, it was never published, much less the triumphal departure from prison. As yet Brazilian people ignore this historical event due to boycott hatched by Rome lackeys". (See newspaper *O Liberal*, from March 1st 1982, filed in SOUST).

2) Why was your church (SOUST) based in Curitiba for 24 years?

INRI CRISTO: "The LORD determined that the provisional headquarters of SOUST should be established in the highest capital city in the country after the federal capital. And this was Curitiba, the city where I most long lived the profane life before 1979, as a prophet of an unknown GOD. I stayed the longest and most bitter time of reproach over there, as I myself announced prophesying my return ("*But first it he has to suffer many things and*

be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, to too it will be in the days of the Son of Man” – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35). But it was also over there that I met again many of my children who remained faithful to the LORD and faced countless storms with me, trustful in the triumph of the divine justice. The LORD said that when the people in Curitiba did not call me by any other name but INRI CRISTO, then my time at that city would be fulfilled and the time had come to depart”.

3) *If you assert that the Americas are the New World, the new sky and new earth, where is the New Jerusalem?*

INRI CRISTO: “The New Jerusalem is Brazil’s federal capital city, without detriment of its official name, **Brasilia**, established by earthly authorities. For being the highest capital city of this nation, my FATHER said and it is foreseen in SOUST statutes that the definitive headquarters of GOD’s Kingdom should be placed in the New Jerusalem, according to the vision of disciple John (*“He took me in spirit to a great and high hill, and showed me the sacred city, the New Jerusalem” – Revelation c.21 v.10*). In May 2006, after 24 years in Curitiba, the transfer of SOUST to Brasilia – the New Jerusalem – was made official”.

4) *What’s the meaning of the iconoclastic Libertarian Act you practiced on Feb. 28th 1982 inside Belém’s cathedral, state of Pará (Brazil)?*

INRI CRISTO: “By performing the Libertarian Act, I was symbolically setting my people free from dogmas (reasoning padlocks), from the slavery of idolatry, of fantasy and lie, imposed in the passing of centuries by the successors of Constantine, roman emperor responsible for inserting pagan cults inside Christianity. It was an act of love for mankind, with the intention of giving people the consciousness that I’m not a dummy eternally nailed on a cross but the Son of GOD alive, in bone and flesh on earth. Even knowing I would be antagonized, detained, subject to psychiatric examinations, only for obedience to my FATHER and much love for humanity I surrendered my physical body to violence once more in order to show the Christians that the statue, for being blind, cannot see people’s misery and misfortune; for being deaf, cannot hear people’s acclaiming; for being dumb, cannot ask anything for my FATHER, LORD and GOD in favor of whosoever, nor speaking words of blessing. Only He, the ALMIGHTY, can answer people’s pleas and give them blessings”.

5) *If your church, SOUST – Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity, is the only true church, and according to your affirmative, you are back to set your people rid of the false religious yoke, idolatry fetters, fantasy and lie, to does it mean that the human being must be saved to belong to your church?*

INRI CRISTO: “While the Kingdom of GOD hardly flourishes and is not yet consolidated upon the whole Earth, effectively the only true house of prayer is SOUST, where the human beings who seek for the truth graciously receive the love and blessing from my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me. The people who attend SOUST come for missing the meeting, they come to feel the peace in the LORD’s house, not only as an obligation or ceremony. However, for the human being to be saved, it does not mean that he/she has to belong to SOUST, even because there is no register of the followers. Furthermore, the teachings that I left two thousand years ago are worth for the current days too. And I taught my children to pray in the room, in secret, with the door shut (*“But whenever you pray, go into your room and, with the door shut, pray to your Heavenly FATHER. And your FATHER, who sees what happens in secret, will reward you” – Matthew c.6 v.6*). Therefore, if a person keeps within himself the teachings that I minister from my FATHER and the sacred bond with the ALMIGHTY wherever he/she is, they will then have a greater chance to be amidst the elect in the day of the Judgment. But it is obvious that, the more someone has the opportunity to hear my words directly, the more they will be prepared to walk according to the divine law. There are people from many states in Brazil and even from other countries who keep a strong bond with the Kingdom of GOD even being distant from the headquarters of SOUST and when they can, they come to visit me”.

6) *I suppose that you shall dispute the preaching of the divine law with thousands of evangelical churches that exist all around the world. One could argue that to make the truth arrive to the world, it would be enough preaching in a TV network. But in practice, without the local representation of your church, the preachers called “shepherds” would quickly make your teachings be discredited by those who believed. And for this not to happen, you should have a local church in all places. Do you intend to expand your church to the whole earth? How?*

INRI CRISTO: “The answer to this question is inherent to the previous one. First of all, I do not need to dispute the preaching of the truth with the so-called evangelical churches. On the contrary: the more these churches multiply and consequently the number of their followers, the more they are saving me from the difficult mission of separating the sheep from the goats (*Matthew c.25 v.32*), as the elect, authentic children of GOD, will be conscious of what I warned when I was called Jesus (*“Beware that no one leads you astray... for false christs and false prophets will come in my name, make wonders and deceive many, even the very elect if it were possible” – Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24*) and they will not allow themselves to be contaminated by the verborrhea spoken by the false prophets. I am conscious that my children, sooner or later, will come to me. No matter what happens, no matter which religions they pass through, the elect will always feel that there is something wrong and, impelled by GOD, will be able to arrive at my presence and assimilate my teachings. While I drink sip by sip the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach (*“But first – before his glory day – it is necessary that the Son of Man suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man” – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35*), my FATHER is making me closely know my legitimate children who strive for the divine cause even facing the despise of the iniquitous, ill contemporary society. It is not me who shall worry about saving the human beings; the human beings must show their dignity towards the ALMIGHTY. In the right time, I’ll be able to speak to the whole humanity and expand the Kingdom of GOD upon Earth. Nevertheless, for many it will be late, too late: the divine justice will shine”.

7) Where do the resources for the support of SOUST come?

INRI CRISTO: “Coherent with what I said two thousand years ago: *“Freely you have received, freely give” (Matthew c.10 v.8)*, here in SOUST sacraments are not sold, nor the tithe blackmail is done, but the authentic children of GOD, inspired, give with the right hand without the left knowing how much, and so they afford to give for the support of the LORD’s house, where luxury is not in comfortable armchairs, but in the wisdom. Only those who have consciousness of my identity participate and are willing to establish a bond with the divine cause, with the Kingdom of GOD, formalized as SOUST. If I am invited to attend a TV program here in Brazil, the guests sponsor the fuel of the vehicle (motor-home), by which I make the terrestrial transportation with my disciples. But I never demand for any earning because I am not an artist and do not have personal ambition. I do not have or will ever have material goods. When I am invited to make a speech in a college or university, as I’ve already been to USP, FAAP, UNISO, and others, the students unite to gather the resources for the fuel. The last time I was in USP, for example, I gathered with hundreds of students and they were very happy. When I go overseas, as I went to RTL in Germany and to SIC in Portugal, the organizers send the air tickets for me and for the disciples who follow me; they also afford the spending for the stay in the hotel”.

8) What will happen to your church and to your disciples when you pass away?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, my FATHER said that any human being who wishes that I pass away precociously will be achieved by an incurable illness, and not even I can interfere to ask mercy or forgiveness in favor of such person, which is an emissary of the malignant. The ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, said that I am here on Earth only to fulfill His holy will and that the whole humanity will see me with the hair naturally white as snow (*Revelation c.1 v.14*). The LORD also made me remember the countless people whose death I witnessed with my own eyes for having desired harm to me, some by accidents, others agonizing long years with incurable illnesses. There was a man who begged me permission to die, as he was suffering with cancer. The vicar of Belem’s cathedral by the time of the revolution, Faustino Calixto Brito, who made the command to take off my tunic in the police central station, consciously passed ten years in vegetative state, victim of a brain stroke. The “archbishop” Alberto Gaudencio Ramos, also after a long period of atonement, died with cancer and when he was about to die, asked to be buried in the cathedral, stage of the divine revolution. And so there were also many cases of people who received the merciful divine chastisement for having blasphemed and positioned against the Kingdom of GOD. As I will never die, but only disincarnate, I will watch and help my disciples from the spiritual realm, in the continuation of my work, each one fulfilling the mission that they were entrusted by the ALMIGHTY”.

9) When you disincarnate, you will obviously leave disciples on Earth. How will they reproduce, if sex is forbidden between them? Are the disciples prepared for your death? Will they continue taking SOUST on? Will there be a chief in the church? Who is being prepared for this?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, I’ll never die because death does not exist; I’ll just disincarnate. All my disciples have the consciousness that someday I’ll have the sleep of the just. Therefore, they are not prepared for my death, but for my life, because I have never died; I live and will always live. When I pass away, as it is foreseen even in the statutes of SOUST, I will continue to instruct my disciples even from the spiritual realm. Regarding the reproduction, there will always be reproducers on Earth. Only my disciples, for being princes of my FATHER’s Kingdom, abstain from fornicating, from practicing sex not because they are forbidden, but for consciousness of the divine law. But GOD’s children, the heirs of the Earth, they will naturally continue reproducing and amidst them there will always be people predestined to the LORD’s service, who will continue organizing, administrating SOUST, each one in his/her hierarchic position. There will also be the Conciliator, according to the statutes, who will be responsible for the administration, together with the other directory integrants. I have not prepared anybody for this matter yet, because it is not yet the time. By now, I am the Spiritual and Regent Mentor of SOUST. But when the time comes, the right person will be prepared to occupy not my place, but the position of Conciliator”.

10) How many are INRI CRISTO’s followers?

INRI CRISTO: “We do not have the alienating habit of registering the people who participate in our mission, so it is not possible to numerically define how many there are at all. There are followers in Portugal, in Australia, in England... My children are united to me by the heart, by the great love that unites us, which is the love for the Supreme CREATOR, the sublime love of GOD, my FATHER. Then no matter where they are, they cultivate the bond with GOD’s Kingdom, because the Kingdom of GOD is a Kingdom of Light. My children come to me not as a matter of religious obligation, but for love, because they miss our meetings and want to learn the divine law that I convey to them from my FATHER”.

11) Christ gathered the crowds around him. Why do you apparently have few followers?

INRI CRISTO: “The crowds gathered around me until the moment of crucifixion. At that time only a few women and one disciple, John, remained by my side. The others fled away. Ironically, the voices that before acclaimed: “Hosanna to the son of David!”, were the same that, at time of final decision, obedient to priests, shouted: “Crucify him! Crucify him!”. After crucifixion, my image was impregnated in the collective unconscious and on the Shroud, giving people the opportunity to identify that I am the same. Though, while I am in the period of reproach, many look but few can see who I am, only the ones upon whom GOD bestows the gift to see, since “*many are called, but few chosen*” (*Matthew c.20 v.16*). The LORD will remove the visors from the whole of humanity. Only when His glory day comes, these ones that now walk aimlessly, without knowing neither where they came from nor where they will go, will come to me. Then many will desire to come to my presence not for love but because of the wind blowing. To most of them, however, it will be late, too late: divine justice will shine. Divine sentries and angels will stop them from approaching. All hatred, derision, disdain, debauch will be turned into impossible love”.

(See Promised Land inside book AWAKENER 1st part – in Portuguese).

12) Why now are there more women disciples than men disciples following you?

INRI CRISTO: “Because at the time of crucial pain and suffering, women remained next to me, cried, shouted and beat their chests protesting against crucifixion. They were united to me, gave me breath and comforted me until the last moment, while men, scared, fled away (*Matthew c.26 v.56*). Only one of them, John, remained next to the cross (John c.19 v.25 and 26). In this memorable circumstance they won their dignity before the ALMIGHTY. And now, on the occasion of my reincarnation, they obtained the right of equality with men in terrestrial laws. Only on December 12th 1948, just after I reincarnated (March/22nd/1948), it was not by chance that ONU turned official the condition of equality for women, on the 2nd and 7th articles of Universal Declaration of Men’s Rights. This right passed to be expressed in the Constitution of civilized countries (in Brazil, from 1988 Constitution on). My FATHER, LORD and GOD said there are no coincidences, nothing happens casually. The truth is that only those who have strong personality, much determination and strength in disposition can follow me. I make the question: where are the men courageous enough to follow me? Men who had courage are with me and are my warriors, princes of my kingdom of light”.

13) What's the difference between disciples and apostles?

INRI CRISTO: "Disciples, as the name well says, are those who follow the discipline imposed by the ALMIGHTY. Who chose following me in the condition of disciples (men and women) wear the ecclesiastic clothing, do not eat meat, do not practice sex (in other words, they do not fornicate), do not have world vices; finally, they dedicate their lives only to serve the LORD. However, before becoming a disciple it's necessary to pass through the vocational test. Being my disciple is not for whoever wants but for whoever was born with this mission. But being an apostle is a very different situation. Any human being can be my apostle since he knows who I am and spreads my new name, INRI CRISTO ("*To the one who wins... will I write upon him the name of my FATHER... and my new name*" – Revelation c.3 v.12). Two thousand years ago I had twelve disciples and several apostles. I just do not recognize Paul as my apostle because he had never been with me personally and confesses his condition by categorically saying: "*For I am the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of GOD*" (I Corinthians c.15 v.9). Many regular visitors of SOUST which are my apostles have their families, their work, their leisure, after all they live their lives outside the ecclesiastic regimen, reserved only for those who were chosen to be my disciples, princes and princesses of the kingdom of GOD".

14) What about your disciples of 2000 years ago? Have they reincarnated too? Are they with you now?

INRI CRISTO: "As I myself foresaw that when I returned to Earth all of them would be here, not only the apostles, but also those who shouted: "Crucify him! Crucify him!", including Pilate, Caiaphas, finally, all those who were with me two thousand years ago, friends and enemies, all of them reincarnated and are (or were) here on Earth now that I am back. The twelve apostles cannot follow me now in the condition of disciples because they abandoned me at the moment of crucifixion. John (the author of the forth Gospel) reincarnated in France; he lived with me for twelve years as SOUST's scientific consultant and fulfilled his mission in the Kingdom of GOD. He left a testimony in book AWAKENER 1st part, his name in this incarnation is Jean de Patmos. I have found Judas Iscariot in France too; he was an official of the French army. He came to my presence and knelt down to beg forgiveness. Simon Peter was the founder of SOUST, nobody is obliged to believe, but he could not be my disciple now because at the time of crucifixion he denied me and moved away. GOD destined him to fulfill the words that I spoke two thousand years ago: "*I will give you the keys to the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven*" (Matthew c.16 v.19). He had to reincarnate and make the foundation of my new church, SOUST, annulling the former one (the proscribed roman church). When I first met him he worked as attorney, Dr. Edson Centanini. Besides being attorney, he also worked as a judge and police delegate. Finally, all of them are reincarnated and recognize me when we meet again".

15) Do you keep the same structure of your past organization or has the model changed?

INRI CRISTO: "In this incarnation everything is different. The ancient apostles cannot be my disciples now because, as I have already said before, at the time of crucifixion they were not present, they fled away, only one remained next to me, John. Now my FATHER designated other people to be my assessors, to help me; most of them are women for a matter of justice, as at the time of crucifixion women comforted me with the heat of their presence at the moment of agony on the cross".

16) What is the mission and the work of SOUST?

INRI CRISTO: "SOUST is a mystical and philosophical school, whose work is to teach the genuine divine law, expose the true GOD, the Supreme CREATOR, my FATHER, only non-created Being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of the Universe, distinguishing Him from the generic gods invented by men".

17) What is MEPIC?

INRI CRISTO: "MEPIC – the Eclectic Movement for INRI CRISTO – is an organization of free-thinkers who aim to help me in my mission and spread the teachings that I minister from the part of my FATHER; for being eclectic, any person in any part of the world can be part of this movement if that person feels willing to participate".

18) Do you attend masses? Make prayers? Publicly preach GOD's word? Where and how?

INRI CRISTO: "Most rituals of my former church (the roman catholic, which betrayed me and became the whore of Revelation c.17), including the masses, are originating from the ancient roman paganism, they did not come from

me; they were inserted in the bosom of Christianity as a way to attract the pagans and increase the political power of the roman Estate, yet in the beginning of the Christian age. Two thousand years ago I have not commanded anybody to go to church, on the contrary, I taught to pray in secret, in the room, with the door shut (*Matthew c.6 v.6*). The word “preach GOD’s word” became vulgarized in the mouths of the ones who already consider themselves saved, or the ones who are already satisfied with their religions and beliefs. I do not preach the word, I teach GOD’s law anywhere, inside a temple, in a TV program as much as under a tree. Many times the university students invite me to give speeches, they sponsor the fuel of the motor-home where I move to different parts of Brazil and I freely convey my FATHER’s message to them, answer their questions. Finally, it is always a loving meeting”.

10 – Spiritualism, spiritual surgeries, precursor Alziro Zarur, LBT, Allan Kardec, Chico Xavier.

1) How to identify an evolved spirit?

INRI CRISTO: “The measure of spiritual evolution is summarized on the space of time a spirit can remain in a restricted place, living happy and satisfied in his own company, in other words, without being tired of having to live with himself. By achieving such high stage, he will never be alone but in symbiosis with my FATHER, LORD and GOD.”

2) When a spirit achieves the apex of evolution, does he need to reincarnate?

INRI CRISTO: “Right for having achieved the apex of evolution many times he needs to reincarnate in order to help the ones who are not evolved yet to continue on their evolving paths; he returns to Earth to fulfill a mission according to GOD’s will”.

3) Is it possible to regress spiritually?

INRI CRISTO: “Again by the law of karma it is possible for someone to regress from the human to the bestial condition, even because, mainly nowadays, there are many spirits remaining from the bestial condition precociously reincarnated in human body due to the sin of disordered fornication and consequent demographic explosion. A person who has not measured the wickedness when mistreating the animals may reincarnate as a bestial being in order to settle the debt with the law. Whoever does not want to be suited into this situation must make efforts to live in harmony with the law, not making any damage to the animals nor to the nature where they live”.

4) Is it possible that a person who reincarnated as a man may turn to reincarnate as a woman?

INRI CRISTO: “Considering that spirits do not have sex, it is possible that a man reincarnates as a woman, as much as a woman may reincarnate as a man, sometimes even to solve a karmic debt. By the law of return, if a man did much harm to a woman when they united in matrimony, then he may reincarnate as a woman and find a bestial being on his path, disguised in a human body, which will serve him as instrument of atonement and evolution. This is also worth for a woman who mistreats the husband. Changing the sex may also happen according to the mission that the spirit must fulfill on Earth, as spirit does not have gender”.

5) From each kind of animal is it possible to consider as owning a spirit: an insect, a cockroach, a fly... can they have a soul?

INRI CRISTO: “All the living beings that move upon Earth, with no distinction, were animated by the divine breath. Therefore, all of them have life, each one with its own function in the ecological context. Besides the merely biological aspect, all of them are moved by the vivifying spirit of GOD. However, if any of these small animals invade your territory, it is not a sin eliminating them. But it is a sin to invade their territory to harm or exterminate them. Regarding the matter of having a soul or not, as the soul is the sublime part of the spirit, the part that makes the spiritual bond with the SUPREME CREATOR and requires your entire state of consciousness, it is not possible to consider the presence of the soul in these smaller animals. And it is right when you raise your soul after the spiritual purification that you learn to respect and even love all animals integrating ecology, as although they do not have a soul, they are part of the whole context of the divine creation. Metaphorically speaking, consider as

if the human beings, endowed with the faculty of thinking, were the neurons of the body; as if the animals were the cells of vital limbs (heart, kidneys, stomach, intestine, lungs, etc.); imagine the vegetables as the bones, and finally the smaller animals and insects as the cells of hands, feet, nails, hair, etc. We may even consider a greater importance to the brain cells and vital organs, however there can only be a harmonious and balanced working of this body if all the cells of all the limbs are working well in their own place. A nail, the more outlying it seems to be, if it is taken off will cause pain and deform the perfection of the whole. So is it in mother nature. And it is for this reason that I teach you, from the part of my FATHER, to love your mother nature in order to live well and happy, integrated to her, never dominating or destroying her. I am back to this world without free-will with the mission of guiding my children to live according to the divine law”.

6) May fish be eaten without sin? The same I ask about go fishing: is it a sin? Is there any kind of meat allowed to be eaten?

INRI CRISTO: “It is not a sin to eat fish; as they live under the water, they do not have spirit. They are moved by a hydraulic energy and do not transmit anxiety. I teach my disciples to eat the fish with scales and barbs. Therefore, to go fishing is not a sin too. On the contrary, it is an excellent anti-stressful activity, which brings peace to the spirit, mainly in the current days. Regarding the animals that live upon earth, the situation is another. Different from the fish, the animals feel when they are murdered and transmit all the agony and anxiety of death to the flesh, and this is transferred to the one who eats it. In the book of Isaiah c.66 v.3, it is clearly written: ‘That one who eats an ox is like the one who kills a man’. Therefore, at the ALMIGHTY’s eyes, the one who eats the flesh of the ox is like the one who eats the flesh of man; it is abominable at His holy eyes to insert viscera in the viscera, fatten the body with another body, live on the death of the living beings. In Genesis c.1 v.29, the LORD said: *“Behold that I have given you all the herbs to serve you as food”*. The food coming directly from mother nature is the most healthy one that you may put into your bodies, as if you ingest life you will have life, you will be shining; on the contrary, if you eat death, you will be spiritually dead, unlit, orphans of the divine light. The man’s first step leading to the spiritual ascension is the consciousness that he shall not kill or accept the death of any living being in order to feed his physical body”.

7) What do you say about the spiritualists?

INRI CRISTO: “On my point of view, and also on the straight meaning of the word, spiritualist is any person who has the consciousness of the spirit, of the spiritual realm, of the prevalence of the spirit over the matter. That means, a spiritualist is the one who knows that the physical body is just a vehicle used for fulfilling a mission on Earth according to GOD’s purpose, however the vivifying spirit remains always fulfilling the renewing evolving cycle of reincarnation. Now it was stipulated, mainly in Brazil, to restrict the words ‘reincarnation’ and ‘spiritualists’ to some groups of people who follow a psychic or guru adept of the so-called spiritualism. Actually, the words ‘spiritualist’ and ‘reincarnation’, despite of being quite recent, have an eternal and universal meaning. Reincarnation is the physical rebirth, returning to flesh; it is part of GOD’s perfect and eternal law”.

8) Is it right invoking spirits?

INRI CRISTO: “Invoking spirits is a very serious sin. Who invokes a spirit is consciously or unconsciously preventing him in the trajectory that was destined to him after the disembodiment. No one has the right of disturbing the disembodied spirits; on the contrary, let them follow in peace. I explain to you from my FATHER why it is a sin, pay attention. At the moment of passing away, the spirits who sinned more remain in a lower sphere, as the weight of the sins prevented them from raising to a higher realm. They are the so-called ‘tormented souls’. Who invokes them assumes part of the karmic debt which prevented them from raising, and sometimes even becomes a ‘mount’ of that spirit; behold that the chastisement is inherent to the sin. If that spirit was once addicted to alcohol, drugs, cigarettes, then the ‘mount’ becomes a drunk person, addicted to drugs, a smoker. On the other hand, the spirits who sinned less have the faculty of transcending to a higher realm; so the sin consists of disturbing them on the ascension. In the very Bible it is written: *“No one shall be found among you... who seeks oracles from the dead”* (Deuteronomy c.18 v.11). In another part of the Old Testament, king Saul searched for a medium in order to invoke the spirit of deceased prophet Samuel, and he got irritated, saying to Saul: *“Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?”* (I Samuel c.28 v.5 to 20). When a dear person disincarnates, at first it is natural to mourn the loss of the physical presence. However, even in the unconscious realm, at this moment you

are also invoking the disembodied spirit through the channel of thought. In order that you remain in peace and provide peace for the deceased, I recommend that you change the environment where he lived, replace the position of furniture. Thus proceeding he will be able to follow his destiny more easily. Now that I teach you my FATHER's law, in whose content are the immortality of the soul and the item reincarnation, there's no reason to be dragged by sadness when a person passes away, or even to invoke him or her for any reason".

9) What is your opinion about spiritual surgeries?

INRI CRISTO: "The same way it is not licit at the ALMIGHTY's eyes invoking the so-called dead, you also shall not make spiritual surgeries when the surgeon needs to invoke a spirit. For the conventional medicine, the so-called spiritual surgeries are considered charlatanism. In my opinion, for what I could realize through rigorous observance and from the deep study of sociology to which my FATHER subjected me to, most of such kind of surgery is a fake, they use artifices of optical illusion, as they work on the presupposition that the human beings like to be deceived, and in the cases when there is a healing, it happens mainly due to the patient's faith, by activating the inner laboratory that exists in each human being, not due to the operation of the supposed "doctor". Very truly I tell you, my children: all the weaknesses and all physical illnesses always have beginning in the soul illness. The main cause of illnesses is the energetic unbalance of the soul, the emotional unbalance; the illnesses torment the body first through the spirit. The ancient proverb: "healthy soul, healthy body" is a vehement reality. Who does not feel hatred, envy, anxiety... who does not submit to the lash of stress and depression, who does not wish the evil for their fellows, finally, those who do not allow themselves to be contaminated by stingy feelings of meanness and revenge have much less chance to be achieved by diseases. The most fortunate human beings on Earth are those who see the greatest good, the greatest gift given by the good Heavenly FATHER in their own bodies, and consequently they make efforts to tread the precepts of the divine law in order to keep a healthy and honest life, free of suffering and pain".

10) If Christ, in the translation from Greek, means "the anointed one", in the singular, what do you think about these people who say: "I am also developing my inner christ"?

INRI CRISTO: "They are non-informed people. It's enough consulting a philologist and check the meaning of the word "Christ". In the translation from Greek, "Christ" means "the anointed one", in the singular. Therefore, there can't be two "Christs", even less is it possible for each human being to develop his "inner Christ". Believe it or not, like it or not, I am the only anointed by the ALMIGHTY. Actually, it's possible developing the divine side, spirituality, intellect. I've already had the opportunity to see many pseudo-esoteric people say: "I am developing my inner Christ". It's a lure, something impossible, as only one is Christ. I am Christ, the only one, because my FATHER anointed me two thousand years ago after being baptized by John the Baptist and now on the occasion of the fast in Santiago of Chile".

11) The spiritualist religious leaders declare that Christ will not return to Earth through reincarnation, alleging that Christ is such an evolved spirit and therefore will not reincarnate anymore; will only manifest in spirit through some mediums aiming to convey his message. How do you position in face of this reasoning?

INRI CRISTO: "The main aberration, the main mistake, the main lie of the spiritualist doctrine is to declare that evolved spirit does not reincarnate anymore. I recognize that Alan Kardec's claimed successors preach reincarnation like few do it. In fact, the LORD GOD, my FATHER, propitiated that they existed and spread mainly in Brazil aiming to make popular the knowledge about reincarnation, previously reserved to a restricted number of people in the esoteric environments, since emperor Justinian, induced by Theodore (a prostitute that used her physical attributes to become empress), suppressed it from the Christian doctrine in the IV century, according to the Annals of History. But when it is time to recognize the reincarnation of the Son of GOD who speaks to you, the abominable spiritualist leaders escape by the tangent under the groundless allegation that Christ is such an evolved spirit that he does not need to reincarnate anymore (however still visits the Earth sometimes, coincidentally incorporated in a medium in the spiritual centers...). Well, if an evolved spirit does not reincarnate anymore, what did I come to do here on Earth two thousand years ago and why have I promised that I would return to judge mankind and establish the Kingdom of GOD on Earth (*Matthew c.16 v.27 and c.25 v.31 a 46*)? And how would I be again reproved as I myself had foreseen before being crucified if I did not reincarnate, if I did not closely know my contemporaries, mainly these ones who deny me? (In Luke c.17 v.25 to 35 it is clearly written:

Jesus' second coming: "... But first – before his glory day – must he suffer many things and be rejected by his generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so too it will be on the days of the Son of Man..."). Remember what I said when I was called Jesus: "Do not judge that I have come to abolish the law or the prophets; I have not come to abolish, but to fulfill" (Matthew c.5 v.17). Therefore, if the perfect and eternal law of reincarnation belongs to the context of the divine law, it is obvious that I have to be the first to fulfill it by reincarnating, otherwise I would be incoherent to my own words. It is necessary to let it be clear that most spiritualists, as much as most Catholics, are well-intentioned people. The problem is on the leaders, wolves under sheep skin, who manipulate and halter the sheep, transforming them into manipulatable mass. Of course, they insist on denying my identity, as they did two thousand years ago ("*But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you lock people out of the kingdom of heaven; for you do not go in yourselves, and when others are going in, you stop them!*" – Matthew c.23 v.13). It is worth remembering the true meaning of my mission here on Earth. I am the liberator. I'm back to this world to set my people free from false religious' yoke, idolatry fetters, fantasy and lie. I love freedom, so I set free those whom I love. If they come back, it is because they have recognized me and are my children, worthy of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me. If they do not, it is because they have never had part with me".

12) It is known that the founder of LBV, Alziro Zarur, for many years before passing away was a record in the radio program where he worked, speaking about the return of Christ. He systematically announced: "Christ will be back! Christ will be back!". Aware of the reality of reincarnation, he started LBV aiming to receive Christ by the time of his return. However, Alziro Zarur died in 1978, yet before you had the revelation in 1979. Why don't his successors now recognize you as being the same reincarnated Christ?

INRI CRISTO: "Two thousand years ago, as the Holy Scriptures tell us, John the Baptist was the precursor sent by GOD with the mission of preparing the people of that time to receive me. However, even though he knew that I was the LORD's messenger, instead of following me and uniting to my FATHER's Kingdom, he obstinately insisted to keep a kingdom parallel to mine. When he was in jail, he sent two of his disciples to tell me: "Are you the one who is to come, or are we to wait for another?" (Matthew c.11 v.3). For such reason the ALMIGHTY allowed him to be degolated and did not inspire king Herod with wisdom to escape Salome's request, Herodias' daughter (king Herod said to the young lady: "Ask me whatever you wish, and I will give you, even half of my kingdom" – Mark c.6 v.23). He reincarnated in the same century that I reincarnated with the mission of announcing my return to Earth, but because of divine justice he could not even meet me; disincarnated even before my FATHER revealed my identity in 1979. Time passed and his natural successors moved away from the high ideals that lead him to the foundation of LBV. Ambition rose to the head of his heir, Jose de Paiva Netto, and of his accomplices. They built huge temples and collect fortunes in my former, obsolete name (Jesus). Had they chosen the intellectual honesty and recognized my identity, they would have to abdicate the luxury, the material comfort, the social privileges; behold why it is so difficult and even uncomfortable for them telling to the world that I am back and am the same of yesterday, today and forever. Someday I know that they will come to me, but then even for them it will be late, too late: divine justice will shine. The lash of divine executioner will not delay to visit them".

13) You say that when you were called Jesus, where there were at least two people speaking in your name, there you would be ("For where two or three are gathered in my name, I am there among them" – Matthew c.18 v.20). This would be one more of spiritualists' argument to allege that you would not come back to Earth through reincarnation. If now you assert to be the reincarnated Messiah, how can you explain this without contradiction?

INRI CRISTO: "Actually I said when I was called Jesus and continue saying that, wherever there are two or three people speaking in my name, there I am among them. When a human being carries in his inner the conviction of my identity and consequently the consciousness that I am my FATHER's emissary, with the power of the word emanated from GOD he can emit a spark of the divine light and happiness hidden inside towards the speaker, as only those who are in love can convey love. It happens as if he was a piece of me representing me in different places. So he will be able to feel the living and vehement presence of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, because my FATHER and I are only one thing. But it does not mean that I cannot be reincarnated, physically reborn. On the contrary, my presence on Earth in bone and flesh corroborates all that I promised two thousand years ago, mainly the one that I did on the last supper: "Henceforth I will not drink the fruit of vine with you until that day, when I will drink it again with you in my FATHER's kingdom" (Matthew c.26 v.29). Since spirit without

physical body does not drink wine, there is no other way to drink it but again reincarnated. Therefore, for those who ratiocinate honestly within reasoning and logic, this pseudo-argument that I would not reincarnate anymore and would only appear for the humanity in spirit is already clearly more than unmasked. It is very easy and comfortable claiming to be servant of Christ, use my former, obsolete name (Jesus) and arrogate to be owner of absolute truths (or at least owner of one of so many absolute truths) to live comfortably and receive honors at the cost of people's credulity. But now that I am back with a divine mandate with the difficult mission of judging mankind, exactly these ones who claim to be my servants are forced to deny my identity, otherwise they will lose clientele and the privileges of a sick empire. Sooner or later, the thinker spiritualists will remove the alienating traces of spiritualist doctrine and come to me. The spiritualist centers will get empty, remaining only the dark spirits and the schizophrenics lovers of fantasy and lie".

14) What do you think about the spiritualist doctrine, does it have a wider vision of reincarnation and of the teachings of Christ? Where does it differ from your teachings? Have you ever read "When he is back", by the writer Ricky Medeiros? (this book mentions the return of Christ in our time, reincarnated in Brazil).

INRI CRISTO: "The spiritualist doctrine is almost right, it only happens that the owners of the halter do not want to set the sheep free, do not want to allow them to freely ratiocinate and realize that I am the reincarnated Word. The main item that the spiritualist doctrine differs from the teachings that I minister from my FATHER is the matter of invoking spirits, as it is a very serious sin. Who invokes a spirit, consciously or unconsciously, is stopping him in the trajectory destined to him after disembodiment. Nobody has the right to disturb the disincarnated spirits; on the contrary, let them follow in peace. What regards to the mentioned book, I have appreciated it, actually very interesting, a coherent fiction, even though quite exaggerated".

15) One year after Chico Xavier died, program Fantastico on its June 29th 2003 edition, spread by Globo TV, announced the news that, before passing away, he had revealed to his adoptive son that he was the reincarnation of Allan Kardec, the founder of spiritualism. On this same Sunday, the presenter Gugu Liberato declared believing he had actually been Allan Kardec, since never in life he had declared to be (obviously insinuating that who claims to be cannot be). What do you consider of this declaration, since you categorically assert to be the same Christ crucified two thousand years ago?

INRI CRISTO: "Anyone who thinks like that nowadays in relation to my identity is also putting doubts on the same identity that I had two thousand years ago, in other words, cannot believe that I had been Christ, the Son of GOD, after all it was right for presenting myself this way that priests made a plot amidst themselves in order to obtain the verdict of crucifixion. The Pharisees accused me of blasphemy as I said to be the Son of GOD (John c.10 v.36). Under such optics, I could not have been Christ, since I said: "I am the light of the world, the truth and the life. I am the way; nobody comes to the FATHER but by me" (John c.14 v.6); or then by having surprised the Pharisees of the time: "Before Abraham was, I am" (John c.14 v.6 – where I was obviously asserting to be the most ancient human being, Adam, First Son of GOD). Now it is possible to understand why the producers of program Domingo Legal invited me twice to participate and later gave up the intent... On the contrary of what many can believe, I do not assert to be Christ because I want or to obtain personal benefit, since I do not or will never have material goods. While I am in the time of reproach, sustaining my identity against everything and everybody is a great responsibility, that no human being would be able to endure. But since I am fulfilling a divine mandate, it doesn't matter what they speak or think; not even two thousand years ago I could please everybody. The overpowering truth speaks louder and will unavoidably be known for the whole humanity. Two thousand years ago I had said to the disciples that John the Baptist was prophet Elijah (obviously reincarnated, physically reborn – Matthew c.11 v.13). Therefore, although my FATHER has not made any revelation to me, I do not reject the possibility that the medium Chico Xavier could actually have been Allan Kardec, independently of the fact that he said it in life or not".

16) Doesn't the biblical passage of Matthew c.24 v.24 annul the chance of you coming reincarnated? When you quote your reproof by humanity, would it not be the reproof of two thousand years ago?

INRI CRISTO: "Everything that I said when I was called Jesus regarding my return is being fulfilled and will rigorously fulfill. However, it is necessary to ask help and inspiration from the ALMIGHTY in order that you not be muddled by the schizophrenic delirium that permeates the head of the fanatical and obstinate. Only the sick and fanatical heads of Pharisees that claim themselves believers and evangelicals, who fatally wear the hood of

amebas, stupid beings, believe that the biblical passage of Luke c.17 v.25 to 35 could refer to the time that I was crucified. The thinker beings, the heads that ratiocinate, will read the entire text and realize that I referred to the future, to my return. Behold the entire transcription from a whole Bible, translation Brother Matos Soares, that I consider the most faithful one (or the least distorted of the biblical versions). There it is textually written: *“Jesus’ second coming: The days are coming when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. They will say to you, ‘Look there!’ or ‘Look here!’ Do not GO, do not set off in pursuit. For as the lightening flashes and lights up the sky from one side to the other, so will the Son of Man be in his day. But first he must endure much suffering and be rejected by this generation. Just as it was in the days of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating and drinking, and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed all of them – it will be like that on the day that the Son of Man is revealed”*. Meanwhile I still drink sip by sip the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach; a great deal of it originating from unbelief, indifference, hatred and obstinacy of these ones who get pleasure in believing that I could return to Earth flying like a bird (maybe with the intention to imitate Superman) violating the eternal and infallible law established by the CREATOR (*“You are dust, from dust you came and to dust you will return” – Genesis c.3 v.19*). In the biblical quotation of Matthew c.24 I also referred to the LORD’s glory day; however, from all the evangelists, Luke was the only one who had the care, the detail to mention that I would again be reproached on my return to Earth (obviously in bone and flesh). Only Luke was enough honest and did not allow himself to be contaminated by the wings of exaltation. The explanation to these quotations is that, after the time of reproach, in the LORD’s glory day I will go around the whole world aboard an airplane and there will be no way to foresee the exact place where I will be, as everything will be very fast: one day I will be in Japan, another day in Russia, and the day next in India... It is enough to ratiocinate just a little to understand why GOD inspired the scientists to build the airplane (on which I will effectively come over the clouds) and the television (by which every eye shall see me – Revelation c.1 v.7) exactly in the century that I reincarnated. As the ALMIGHTY writes correctly even though on winding lines, all these people who obstinately believe in a ‘christ’ coming from heaven frozen and naked (since the roman soldiers cast sorts on my clothes), they are not part of my flock (*“By my voice my flock will know me... there will be one flock and one shepherd” – John c.10 v.4 and 16*). I returned to separate the sheep from the goats; therefore who prefers to believe in the abominations of the false prophets (impostors who self-claimed shepherds without being anointed by GOD) and surrendered their souls to them, will be saving me from the difficult work of separating them from my sheep”.

17) Was Chico Xavier a true Christian?

INRI CRISTO: “I answer for me, not for the others. I am Christ, however, if he was an authentic Christian or not, only he could give you the answer. I can assert that during the time of his terrestrial existence, he knew about my presence on Earth, but he never came to my presence to ask for a blessing”.

11 – Extraterrestrials, UFOs, the Earth and the Universe.

1) *There is a countless number of suns and planets turning around their suns, the same way that our nine planets turn around the Sun. Aren’t there living beings similar to men inhabiting these planets? Therefore they did not need to exist, since solar system without intelligent life does not have any meaning. Imagine our solar system without us, would there be a meaning? The Earth in the Universe is like a book in a huge library. What does a huge library full of books serve for, if just one of them has something written on it, and the rest of the books with only illustrations without anything written inside them. It does not make sense. I need a detailed answer from the Master.*

INRI CRISTO: “All that exists in the context of the divine creation has a meaning, a purpose, a reason to exist. The planets, the stars, the solar systems, the galaxies... finally, each heavenly body that moves in the cosmos exerts a function, an influence over planet Earth and over the life of Earth inhabitants. Actually, there is intelligent life in the whole Universe, since GOD, my FATHER, the supreme source of all intelligence and wisdom, is omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent. Each particle, each molecule, each atom existing in the cosmic reel, although it may be millions of kilometers from Earth, if they were not wrapped by the divine intelligence simply would not exist, since even such small particles are schemed with such perfection and mathematic exactitude that any minuscule

error would mean its non-existence. Could the Universe be compared to a huge library full of books, then it would be possible to assure with no error that to embrace all the literature in the Universe not only many books would be necessary, but also many libraries. GOD's mysteries are unfathomable. What may not make sense at the human eyes makes sense for the LORD GOD, my FATHER. Otherwise, let us see: In planet Earth there are about 6 billion human inhabitants and not all of them have lice on their heads, only few of them suffer such annoyance. Under this odd view of delirium, would it mean that most of them, in other words, those who do not have lice, should not exist? So also, in the Amazonian forest, there are thousands of leafy, beautiful trees, but few of them produce fruits. Ratiocinating within the limits of this mediocre view, would it mean that the trees which do not give fruits in Amazonia or in other forests should not exist? Does it mean that they do not make sense? Actually I tell you, my children: my FATHER's dwelling is the infinite and I know a place much better to live than here on Earth, a place where there is no need to eat, to go to the toilet, to sleep or to wake up, as it is a place where it is not even necessary to worry about the clock hands, since time does not count over there. This is the place where you shall go someday after you have fulfilled your process of evolution here on Earth, after you have got rid of all the fantasies, passions and attachments inherent to the material world. While you uselessly worry about seeking for the uncertain and the doubtful in the distance, you forget to learn and assimilate the divine law, you are despising your mother earth, manifested in the wonders of the living nature created by your good heavenly FATHER. But only after seeking in vain and not finding, you will have the opportunity to glimpse what is beyond the unfathomable curtains of mystery: the eternal miracle of life, present in any other place in the whole Universe no more than inside each one of you".

2) Is there intelligent life in other planets?

INRI CRISTO: "Not only in all planets but also in the whole Universe there's intelligent life, as GOD is omnipresent and is the Supreme manifestation of intelligence, the most intelligent of all lives. Earthly human beings exist only on Earth. And there are also many earthly charlatans surviving at the expense of incautious fantasies and credulity. Many guarantee survival and even get rich making trade of literature with accounts of legends and more legends of interplanetary visions".

3) How long can we believe in the accounts of whom assert having seen extraterrestrials beings and in press publishing?

INRI CRISTO: "It is necessary to evaluate with too much criterion before believing in any account that exceeds the limits of rationality. I can only speak about things my FATHER directly reveals to me or that I personally witnessed. Behind this story of UFOs there are many hidden interests. In my sincere opinion, scientists are building airplanes not detectable by radar to make use of them as future war weapons and spying tools. Considering the countless people interested in the existence of extraterrestrial beings (or whom prefer to believe so), the best way to hide scientific invention from public knowledge is labeling it under the mask of flying disks. Only to exemplify: in Brazil, the president of UFO's national association was questioned in television if he had already seen flying disks and publicly confessed that he had never seen any of them; his job is to promote events related to this subject. He sells an imaginary commodity whose existence he does not trust".

4) Do you have the knowledge of the Universe secrets in this life?

INRI CRISTO: "Not in this or in any other life I had the knowledge of the secrets of the Universe. Only my FATHER, my LORD and my GOD knows everything. As much as possible, as much as the need approaches, He reveals to me, gives me the knowledge and understanding of the mysteries and secrets of the Universe".

5) Why are there so many people who believe in the apparition of flying discs, OVNIs, etc?

INRI CRISTO: "Actually, people who seek for life out of the Earth are tormented spirits, they are desperate due to the demographic explosion and the bad quality of life on Earth that they glimpse for the future. Consequently, they seek for an exit by the tangent, regardless of whether they descend into schizophrenia or not".

1) Is the conflict between Israel and Palestine a response for disobedience to GOD's commandments? Is there a possibility that someday they come into an agreement?

INRI CRISTO: "The conflict is foreseen in the Holy Scriptures. Two thousand years ago, I prophesied Jerusalem's ruin: *"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often have I desired to gather your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! See, your house is left to you desolate. For I tell you, you will not see me again until you say: Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the LORD"* (Matthew c.23 v.37 to 39). Everything is being fulfilled especially now that I am in bone and flesh on Earth. It's part of a prophecy and a curse, as human beings turned their back to GOD. However, when they establish the symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY, they will be able to live in harmony".

2) Do you consider World War III is in march?

INRI CRISTO: "It is not in march. It already started a long time ago, though it has not been made official yet. All world wars developing up to now are the fulfillment of the prophecy I announced before being crucified (*"And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. And it shall raise nation against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there shall be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these things are but the beginning of birth pangs... For at that time there will be great suffering such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, and never will be"* – Matthew c.24 v.6 to 8 and 21)".

3) Will the world really end? When?

INRI CRISTO: "The world itself will not end. The chaotic world will end; there will be a great cleaning in the planet, a sweeping of all filth contaminating the Earth. However, the day and time, as I've already said two thousand years ago, no one knows, neither the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the FATHER (Matthew c.24 v.36)".

4) How will the world end be? Will there be survivors?

INRI CRISTO: "Making bad use of free will, mankind built destroying weapons, violated GOD's sacred laws and also forgot the holy commandments. Through acts and thoughts, they sew catastrophes and earthquakes that, accompanied by the nuclear hecatomb, will culminate in the end of this chaotic world. Less than one million people will remain alive on earth; most of them will be formed of mutilated people who will beg for death, but in the beginning they won't be heard. GOD, our FATHER, only LORD of heaven and earth, will be glorified during the next thousand years. There won't be one human being on earth who doesn't recognize his omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence. Everyone will subject themselves to a process of spiritual juxtaposition and will keep faithful to Him, fulfilling what I said before being crucified: *"The day comes when there will be only one flock and one shepherd"* (John c.10 v.16)".

5) How will the elect live after the catastrophe?

INRI CRISTO: "The elect and their descendants will not want political, territorial nor religious disputes. All of them will walk together with their thoughts turned to only one ideal. Fraternity will effectively exist among men that, stripped of hypocrisy, hatred, wickedness, selfishness and emotional blackmail, will do their utmost to fulfill the holy commandments. Prisons will be turned into schools, because, in the future, men purified in suffering will evolve and delinquency will be extinct. Medicine will evolve and find the healing for illnesses that torment body in the spirit, because after much suffering and error, humanity will be conscious that all weaknesses and all physical illnesses always have their beginnings in the soul. Sex will be practiced as a rite of veneration to GOD. Stripped of bestial instincts, almost conscientious of procreation mysteries, man will unite with woman under the light of spirituality, recognizing her divine origin. Money will be used only as a sacred link making human relationships easier. Humankind will return to simple and free life, in intimate and perennial communion with nature, and will prefer simple and natural nutrition of fruits and vegetables. The noblest profession during the next thousand years will be agriculture. Man will search for the mystical bread for divine banquet in mother earth, with the same innocence children look for the vital milk in mother's breast, which gives them growth and survival, before the tender and approving look of our FATHER".

6) Do you believe in the possibility to avoid this nuclear catastrophe?

INRI CRISTO: “The nuclear hecatomb that will culminate in the end of this chaotic world is inevitable. According to scientific sources, planet's atomic potential is capable of destroying it more than fifteen times. All the attempts of worldwide disarmament have and will be in vain. My FATHER showed me there are countless atomic bombs in construction, in addition to the ones already in existence. As if it were not enough that a demographic explosion will be turning life on Earth unbearable, there's another reason much graver leading to this tragic future. When the human being builds something, whatever it is (a bicycle, a clock, a fire gun, etc.), he can't be in peace while he doesn't see it work, he feels a pressing need to put his invention in practice. It's part of human nature. Thousands of scientists in the whole world, in their unconsciousness, are waiting to see how the atomic bomb works on a large scale. The gravest thing is that the planetary atomic arsenal requires a very expensive maintenance. Many peoples are being oppressed through high taxes for the exchequer to keep atomic guns in their countries, what makes the conflict even more eminent. Nowadays, the world seems like a gunpowder barrel about to explode at any moment. The attacks on World Trade Center are nothing compared to the terrible destiny reserved for mankind. But since nothing happens on Earth without the knowledge of GOD, all what is happening is because He allowed it. Meanwhile, the LORD GOD, my FATHER, is holding the end of this chaotic world up to that day and hour. When He considers it has come the time to abbreviate humanity's suffering, He will allow men to pay for their sins, *“for at that time there will be great suffering, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, and never will be. And if those days had not been cut short, no one would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short”* (Matthew c.24 v.21 and 22). Heaven and Earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away”.

7) What does the Third Secret of Fatima consist on?

INRI CRISTO: “The Third Secret of Fatima refers to the end of proscribed roman church and the Last Judgment”. (See a report extracted from Planet magazine (August 1974), inside book Divine Verb Over Rome).

8) You had promised two thousand years ago that you would be back by the time the world would witness wars, storms, floods, earthquakes, pestilences, famines; all of this would be just the beginning of birth pangs. There are some intellectuals who contest these evidences under the allegation that wars, pestilences, earthquakes, floods, famines... always happened in the humanity history. How to discern if what we see in the current days is actually a sign of GOD to alert the humanity regarding your presence on Earth?

INRI CRISTO: “Actually, the intellectuals do not allege those things, but the intellectualoids, who assume a condition of judges, of paladins of the just causes, of lords of the supreme truth. Intellectual is the individual who develops the intellect and improves the sense to understand that wars effectively always existed, pestilences always existed, storms always existed, earthquakes always existed, overall misfortunes always existed, but never in the humanity's history happened all together with such intensity, never all at the same time so repeatedly. Only a fool that imitates the shrimp at the time of ratiocinating may want to compare the graveness of the moment humanity is living now to the past centuries. Nowadays, it is enough to turn on the television to see countless wars, rumors of wars, kingdom against kingdom, nation against nation, storms, earthquakes, floods, famines, pestilences (Aids, Ebola etc.), which are only the beginning of birth pangs. It is not difficult to realize that there is something very wrong: nature is out of balance, the ecosystems are threatened, the social relationships are uncontrolled, the values are upside down, the abnormalities and aberrations became banal; even the very children are not children anymore, finally, the world is at the edge of a collapse. Many horrible things are yet about to come. And then you will see the sign of the Son of Man. The humanity is being prepared to see the Son of Man becoming manifest. It is foreseen in Apocalypse c.1 v.14 that only when I had my hair white every eye would see me. Meanwhile, I am not with my hair white yet; meanwhile, who wants to see me from any part of the world has to access the internet. But when my time comes, the whole humanity will see me, every eye shall see my face (Revelation c.1 v.7), as I will be shown in a worldwide television broadcast, and then all the prophecies that the prophets spoke inspired by my FATHER and that I announced before being crucified will have been fulfilled”.

9) How do you explain your assertion in relation to the declaration in the Apocalypse, regarding the destruction of Earth by the direct action of GOD and His angels, and not by the action of men?

INRI CRISTO: “Before the explosion of the inevitable nuclear hecatomb that will culminate with the end of this chaotic world, when less than one million people will remain alive on Earth, all these fanfares of trumpets

described in the Apocalypse are being fulfilled and will rigorously fulfill. However, to avoid the fantasies inherent to the Pharisees who consider the Bible literally, we must consider that many of the passages in the Apocalypse are written in a figurative way, even because at the time they were written the disciple John could hardly alone foresee the existence of airplanes, helicopters, nuclear bombs, ecological destruction, worldwide wars... He interpreted the visions that he had in a way that allowed them to be registered for posterity. It is up to the human beings who ratiocinate, making use of the gift of discernment given by GOD, to identify the meaning of each apocalyptic vision. Civil wars, attacks, wild pollution of the sea and rivers, usage of murderous war weapons... all of this is little facing what is yet to come (*"For there will be great tribulation, such as never was from the beginning of the world, until now, and never will be"* – Matthew c.24 v.21). The play of trumpet concerning the darkening of the third part of the sun and the stars, for example, is bonded to the darkening of atmosphere as a consequence of the smoke originating from a nuclear explosion. Man will not have done anything by himself; he will do everything because GOD will allow him to do so. Therefore, the action of man in the destruction of the world is directly bonded to the destructions described in the Apocalypse".

10) If you are the Son of GOD, why didn't you interfere in the tsunami that devastated Asia and killed thousands of people? Why didn't you warn that such catastrophe would happen?

INRI CRISTO: "My children, I cannot run against what I myself predicted before being crucified; this phenomenon that happened in Asia is just a tinny exhibition of the terrible things that are yet to come; it is one of the signs that evidence my presence on Earth: *"The disciples asked: what is the sign of your coming, when shall the Kingdom of GOD come?"*, and I answered them: *"You shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, pestilences, earthquakes in various places... All these things are but the beginning of birth pangs..."* (Matthew c.24 v.6 to 8). All these catastrophes are but the reaction, the groan of pain from mother earth due to the constant and unmeasured violation of GOD's law, mainly in what concerns ecology. But there are still worse things to come. What humanity has seen by television is just the beginning. Only now, too late, in the suffering and in pain, people are being prepared to listen to what I have to say from the part of my FATHER, LORD and GOD".

11) What is your opinion about Osama Bin Laden, Bush and similar ones?

INRI CRISTO: "Regarding my opinion about the horsemen of the Apocalypse, I do not have any opinion about them, since all is already very explicit. Each one of them just has to ride the horse that concerns him. The horsemen in the Apocalypse alternate amidst themselves, therefore it is not possible to determine a certain position, such as: "This is the permanent horseman!". They succeed one after the other. Within some time, Bush will jump from the horse; another one will ride in his place, and so on successively".

12) Do you effectively consider yourself the father of mankind? Is there solution for the global heating?

INRI CRISTO: "It is not a matter that I consider myself as the father of mankind; as I have already said before, I am the most ancient ape that evolved until achieving the stage of human being. I was the first man, Adam, and humanity is my offspring. It is not a matter that I want to be something; for me it is uncomfortable, very uncomfortable to be the father of humanity, since not all my children want to listen to me, just the minority. I have already said two thousand years ago: *"You are my friends if you do what I command you"* (John c.15 v.14), and I only command what my FATHER commands. It is effectively very uncomfortable to be the patriarch of humanity. Regarding the global heating, now there is no solution anymore, it is too late; there are only palliatives. The solution is on the nuclear hecatomb that will culminate with the end of this chaotic world. The disordered procreation, consequence of fornication, promiscuity, sodomy, malicious propaganda of the media... makes the nuclear hecatomb inevitable. Unfortunately, there is no other way out. They may even try to postpone, but the tragic destiny that awaits for humanity is inevitable; only the elect will survive".

13) How will the world be after the Final Judgment? Will you be here that day? Who will be saved?

INRI CRISTO: "After the Final Judgment there will be peace such as never before in the world and all that my FATHER announced through the prophets will be fulfilled. And I will be here to guide the elected GOD's children, heirs of the Earth; they will be less than one million people. Everybody sins. However, those who sinned less and repented from their sins will be saved, those who had eyes to see that I am GOD's emissary, the Father of

mankind, and for such reason have taken my words under consideration, keeping in harmony with the divine law. The day and hour that it will happen nor do the angels of heaven know, nor does the Son of Man know; only the FATHER knows (*Matthew c.24 v.36*)”.

13 – Globalization, politics, worldwide crisis, disarmament, electronic radars, plebiscite, future of Brazil.

1) Is there a solution for the problems of Brazil and the world?

INRI CRISTO: “There is solution: GOD! Bending to the will of the Supreme CREATOR, and living under the empire of divine law. In this case, while ever Brazil obstinately persists on having as patron a blind, deaf and dumb statue, it will not deserve ALMIGHTY’s blessing. Brazil will continue having floods in the South and droughts in the North. It’s worth stressing once more that so said the LORD: *“I am the LORD, your GOD; you will not make idols nor sculpture images to worship, for I am the LORD, your GOD... If you follow my statutes and keep my commandments and observe them faithfully, I will give you rains in their seasons, and the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruits... But if you do not obey me and do not observe all these commandments, if you walk against me, I in turn will punish you myself sevenfold for your sins. You shall eat the flesh of your sons and you shall eat the flesh of your daughters. I will destroy your high places and cut down your incense altars. I will heap your carcasses on the carcasses of your idols and my soul will abhor you”* (*Leviticus c.26 v.1 to 30*). Every unbalance and conflict existing in the world is due to human beings’ contempt concerning divine law. The day when man learns to worship only GOD, he will receive divine blessing in abundance. Nevertheless, facing the current stage of human degradation, only beginning from point zero is it possible to return back to the path of well living. It’s not possible catching fruits from a tree whose roots are rotten. It becomes necessary cutting it out and throwing it into the fire; in its place a new tree shall flourish to produce good fruits. After the breaking out of the inevitable nuclear hecatomb that will culminate in the end of this chaotic world and the rise of a New Age, the society emerging from ash will be centered on GOD, my FATHER, and ruled under the shelter of ecclesiastic regimen. This will establish dictates and parameters of social relationship”.

2) In your opinion, what should governments consider as priority to tone down social-political crisis?

INRI CRISTO: “In the case of Brazil, the government shall give priority to education and agriculture, encouraging the reversion of rural exodus through an agrarian reformation according to peasants’ necessities and prospects. Man from the country must go back to country. It will be possible only if they have as guarantee a life with dignity, conditions for instruction so that they will not be attracted by city or feel socially diminished for belonging to rural zone. Thus, even medicine obtains benefits, since a good education provides a reduction in illnesses, considering that prevention of many primary diseases is taught at school. Hospitals would not be so swollen, improving quality of health services. Furthermore, much more significant than building prisons and paying intolerable salaries to exchequer parasites (justice be done to the brilliant exceptions), is to build a dignified life for the peasant. So he won’t be compelled by circumstances imposed in urban life to become, against his will, delinquent, assassin, plunderer, thief, kidnapper. Finally, the so slow Brazilian justice would also feel positive consequences as well, due to consequent diminishing of criminality”.

3) What work is necessary to be done in Febem aiming to minimize the suffering of delinquent children and if possible rehabilitate them? (nowadays Febem is called Foundation CASA)

INRI CRISTO: “There is no work to be done in Febem. There is work to be done to avoid the existence of Febem. The evil must be cut from the root, eliminated in the very origins. It is necessary to silence the false religious men, the mercenaries of faith, who prevent the State from making the birth control; only this way Febem will not be necessary anymore. Since fornication is an ingrained, uncontrollable habit, the main cause for the disordered procreation, then the existence of birth control is necessary. Febem is a consequence of the disordered procreation motivated by the churches, mainly the proscribed roman church, that insists on living under the misery of the poor people. But while the little children without shelter, without home exist, then it is urgent that the resources collected from the elite in the name of the children, like it happens in the huge campaigns promoted every year by Unicef, be effectively addressed to the children, thus propitiating that they get off the streets and possibly attend schools. The sickness is not in Febem’s integrants, it is in the malignant leaderships that motivate

the disordered procreation and, under coercion and blackmail, avoid the State that controls the birth rate. Feberm would not even exist if so many children without home did not exist. And such children would not exist if so many malignant minds interceding in the pieces of the social game did not exist. The homeless children of today will be the homeless adolescents and many of the murderers of tomorrow. They will purposely be the outlaws, conscious that they are a result from the negligence of the elite – the same elite that sponsors the rascals and gives alms to the mercenaries of faith in the name of the children. This is the demagogue elite that pretends not seeing anything and in fact wants things just to continue like they are. If the alms at least achieved the real addressees, the situation would not be so serious. The reality is that just a crumb – about ten per cent of the collections – achieves the unfortunate people just for sake of disguising, to make believe that the wolves under sheep skin have a solidary obligation to the abandoned children. Behold why at the right time the settling of accounts will be unavoidable and divine justice will shine upon Earth”.

4) If you are Christ, why don't you make something to improve the situation of Brazil?

INRI CRISTO: “In 1980, I was invited to Congressmen Council by its president at that time, Flávio Marcílio, in meeting with some deputies and senators. I advised them about the imperious need to give priority to agriculture and education. They took note of everything, but didn't consider the advice relevant. If they had taken me seriously at that time, when a solution was still viable, Brazil wouldn't be diving into this chaos. Subsequently, I dictated letters to Republican Presidents, alerting them about the future; many times I tried to speak on television programs, but they didn't want to hear me, didn't let me speak. In 1996, I published the circular entitled Puppet's Dancing, which MÉPIC sent to authorities and attempted many means of communication. I exhorted Brazil that was (and continues) being sold to foreigners. Again, there was no manifestation. In 1998, I was expelled from National Congress for having insisted once more on the advice that, if Brazil didn't give priority to education and agriculture, it would be in the imminence to endure a bloody civil war. I am conscious that I made my part, I advised in time. Now, only when they come to ask me and let me freely speak, I will be able to expose the fact that there is no solution, cause there's no more solution, but a palliative, since now it's late, too late. On the contrary, a gloomy future waits for Brazil, which will continue embittering despair and Brazil will definitely be mud into social chaos...”

(See Letters to Presidents inside book AWAKENER 1st part and in SOUST files).

5) Are you for or against population disarmament?

INRI CRISTO: “Population disarmament is a two edged sword. Besides being a hypocrite and having a demagogical attitude, it's impracticable in a country of such violence as Brazil, where public security has a lot to be desired. It becomes nonsense, as one way or another, bandits will always continue legal or illegally having guns. Therefore, the only ones damaged by this act would be people. I don't make use of guns and would prefer nobody made use of them. It would be ideal if nobody needed them, since whoever hurts with iron will be hurt by it. However, I know that honest people resort to them not because they like, but for lack of option, for there not remaining another alternative. Working citizens, payers of tax, can't abdicate the right to guarantee their security in such a troubled and chaotic world as this one we live in. For who lives surrounded by security guards permanently at their disposal, it's very easy to demagogically propose the extinction of gun permission to civilians. Even these ones who know violence will not be detained this way, neither here nor in any other part of the world. It would be good if no one had to defend himself by his own means, either because violence no longer existed or because public security propitiated citizens' integrity. But as reality is very different, among evil things, let the smallest prevail. What is less grave: a bandit mowing down the life of a family leader or this one making use of a gun to, in legitimate defense, stop delinquent's action, because the perpetrator could even kill other honest people? I know countless cases of people who, in the last time, because they had a gun in their hands, could save their lives. Since rapists, kidnappers, murderers, etc. walk armed, it's not coherent disarming the population. It would be putting them even more at the mercy of delinquents, making stealing official. The only honest and coherent solution is giving each honest citizen the faculty of legally keeping a gun. Obviously, the flagrant violation of a gun in the hands of one who doesn't know how to manipulate it must be subject to punishment according to the law. To have the right of using a gun, it's necessary passing through a previous training, preferentially ministered by the Police. Recently, television showed thousands and thousands of people delivering their guns in exchange for any symbolical object in the illusion of contributing to social peace, while thousands of hidden bandits were

debauchedly laughing in the face and of the ingenuity of the incautious.”

6) So, are you in favor of legitimate defense?

INRI CRISTO: “I am in favor of justice. There are juridical aberrations that must be reviewed in the context of Brazilian Penal Code. I’ll give you an example. The ex-state deputy, ex-president of Legislative Assembly and ex-governor of Paraná state (Brazil), João Mansur, was in an enclosure of his residence when an armed bandit surprised him. He would have been eliminated if he didn’t have a gun under his pillow, which he used in legitimate defense to eliminate the invader. As he was an eminent politician, he didn’t need to flee from the flagrant act nor even attend the Police Station. According to Federal Constitution, if the same had happened to a common citizen, this one would have to flee away and remain hidden during 24 hours to escape imprisonment in a flagrant moment of delinquency, besides having to respond to a lawsuit afterwards. In other words, the authorities may have a gun to defend themselves and the honest worker must die at the mercy of violence. If everyone is equal at the law, why are there such alarming differences? This is the juridical incongruity of archaic, disordered, iniquitous, corrupt and dying laws of contemporary society. All these politicians and demagogues who defend population disarmament, with no exception, don’t directly make use of guns because they are surrounded by security guards armed up to their teeth. When current laws are correct, then everyone must rigorously comply with them. But if these same laws are out-of-date in the face of worldly chaotic context, they must be reviewed and changed accordingly to current social parameters.”

7) What do you think of globalization?

INRI CRISTO: “Globalization is positive when it propitiates spiritual and cultural fraternization. But under material point of view, it will inevitably make social injustice worse. In a global world, when one country suffers a great damage in its economy, it will bring consequences to other very distant countries, which had nothing to do with what had happened. And more, the great worldly potencies will always obtain more benefits than the poorest countries. It’s even foreseen in the Holy Scriptures that the smaller must be cautious towards the big one, as the tendency is that the bigger one swallows the smaller. The enormous foreign supermarket networks are a typical example of it. Due to globalization, they provoked bankruptcy of thousands of small traders, most of whom are unemployed. In Brazil, there aren’t parasol or umbrella factories any more. These products are imported due to low cost of production in their originating countries; in other words, that means exploration of foreign labor. In Asia, since there’s abundant labor, workers are subjected to work in exchange for a teeny salary to avoid starvation, as they know that if they don’t want to work under these conditions there are thousands of people on queue waiting for a similar opportunity. When Brazilian government removed the barrier to imported things, at that time no one saw that each imported car bought here, although with a lower cost, represented the dismissal of some worker, increasing the queue of Brazilian unemployed people. The fatal politics of dumping came into being and prospered as a consequence of globalization. I look with very good eyes at the pacific union between peoples, when there is no necessity to make war s among themselves. The relationship of interdependence is salutary; it means that each people keeps its particularities, but have relationships with other peoples respecting their particularities, without provoking damage to others.”

8) Do you have any political preference?

INRI CRISTO: “I can’t have any political preference, since even the corrupt ones, the prevaricators, the exchequer parasites are all my sons. From deep in my heart I really wished that when politicians were elected, they assumed their tasks with dignity and weren’t rascals; I wished that they gave their lives to keep the promises done during campaign and didn’t promise in case they couldn’t keep them.”

9) Have you voted in the last elections?

INRI CRISTO: “As I’m not a landless person any more, after almost twenty years I did civic duty in the condition of voter. I haven’t merely voted in a candidate, but in coherence, on the ideas I considered the most sensible ones. I ask my FATHER, LORD and GOD to inspire the voters giving them the opportunity to choose the most suitable candidate to administer Brazilian current state of affairs, as no power can be exerted without the knowledge of GOD. I’m only sorry that democracy isn’t orthodox in Brazil; then the vote would be facultative. In the false democracy, many times the voter votes for whom he doesn’t trust or votes blank only for being obliged to attend

the ballot boxes.”

10) In the episode that one of the vehicles of SOUST was fined, what did you allege to resort? Is it right the Son of GOD to be fined?

INRI CRISTO: “I was not driving, a disciple was driving. We alleged that we could not be fined for an infringement we did not commit, because the disciples do not disrespect the terrestrial laws. In the place where the fine was registered, it would be impossible to run at 99 km/h with that car (it was a Toyota Bandeirante year 1972). Not even on the highway we had ever reached such speed. For this reason we did not pay or will ever pay the fine. We do not have any reason to pay for something we do not owe. I will not be accomplice of the pernicious industry of fine. I continue giving to Ceasar what is Ceasar’s, but I will not give to the thieves what is GOD’s. And all those that improperly fine the LORD’s house are thieves. There was such a flagrant dirty trick that the directors of the time, Iara Eisenback and Lanes Randal Prates, are not in Urbs/Diretran (department of the city hall in Curitiba), since both of them verified the existence of frauds in the electronic radars, what is already more than proven. When the scandal became public, many radars were suspended and there isn’t anybody who complains anymore, because according to the reports, now they are fining only those who effectively commit the infraction. The true aim of the electronic radars is not to educate people for the traffic but to collect people’s resources using traps, invariably harming the honest worker citizens”.

11) How do you see the Brazil of the future?

INRI CRISTO: “I see the Brazil of the future leashed to the plebiscite where people will decide whether I shall manifest myself or not without interruption and consequently expose the future of Brazil. In the whole history of humanity, could any leader ever lead his people without exerting the right of public speaking. I that speak to you will be able to expose the solution, the future of Brazil in order to help my people, only by freely expressing myself in a national broadcast”.

12) Do you think that the government should be involved in the religious matters? Or should it remain neutral?

INRI CRISTO: “The government that involves with religious matters is always tendentious; as I have already said before, in the current reality the existence of a theocratic government is not viable, it is utopist. The neutral government is orthodox, as it happens in France, where it is forbidden to expose religious symbols in the public buildings. Here in Brazil, the citizen that goes to a military body, a forum, a city hall, or the very government palace is forced to come across idolatry symbols. This is non-constitutional, since the constitution foresees that the rights are equal to everybody. In this case, where is the right of the Jews, the atheists, the evangelicals when they go to a public place that imposes a statue, symbol of idolatry? Were the constitution and the sacred right of citizens respected, the government would not get involved with the religious matters, as it happens in France, which effectively is a neutral country and nobody is forced to bend to any religion (I refer to France as, during the time I lived there speaking to people in the public squares and lived in their homes, had the opportunity to realize that the French people enjoyed freedom of consciousness). I still wish to see Brazil free and neutral. The freedom of consciousness would be salutary for the whole Brazilian people. Imagine that Brazil has one day of holiday for veneration to a statue, established by an ex-dictator who committed suicide. He decreed the 12th October in “homage to the patron of Brazil”. Where is the respect to the other religions, to the other beliefs? That is absurd! Check it out, my children: if the dictator decreed one day as “homage to the patron” later committed suicide, don’t you think it is necessary to reconsider this decree, even to allow that Brazil has only the ALMIGHTY as his patron? (*“I am the LORD, this is my name; my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to idols” – Isaiah c.42 v.8*)”.

13) In your vision, how would the perfect society be?

INRI CRISTO: “There is no perfect society. Only the LORD GOD, my FATHER, is perfect. But the ideal society would be the one where the human beings placed GOD at first place (the GOD who made men, Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of the Universe, my FATHER, not the ‘god’ men made). They should also be conscious of GOD’s laws (that synthesized in two words is action and reaction, or cause and effect), and then lived as part of the biological context respecting nature, without the unmeasured ambition of always dominating more and more... Actually, an ideal society can only exist when each member of this society is able to live peacefully in the aloneness of his most restricted environment.

Only by having an intimate communion with the CREATOR it is possible to achieve the true, everlasting peacefulness. The human beings live ephemeral moments of satisfaction, however they are always unsatisfied because they are always in search of something that is in their inner. I tell you in truth that only in the LORD human beings will ever find satisfaction, serenity, peace, and only so it is possible the existence of a relatively ideal and fortunate society”.

14) Do you believe in the possibility of a society ruled without politicians and the State controlling the citizens? In positive case, what would be your alternative?

INRI CRISTO: “In all the societies, since the ones formed by wild animals or by human beings, there are the leaders and those who are lead, the ones who command and the ones who are commanded. This is part of the nature created by GOD. Under this view, even if there are no politicians in the human society, there will always be the ones who are born with the natural gift of leading, commanding, organizing. Amidst the viable alternatives, the ideal is the theocratic society, ruled by the ALMIGHTY; He would choose the governor for each people. However, considering that it is unviable to put this alternative in practice in the current days – since the so-called theocratic governments are falsely theocratic, in fact they are ruled by men – then democracy is the only viable political system. The plain democracy is ruled by the popular will, but the plain democracy means free press, free media, not a media disguisedly controlled by the government aiming to keep the population under control, thus perpetuating in the power. Plain democracy means people in the power, and people in the power means that people shall choose somebody from the people. When the people is on the power, there is no need of voting, people vote only if they want to, if there is a candidate that achieves the expectations. If there is no trustful candidate, people do not need to vote, people can stay at home. Therefore, the candidates have to alternate amidst themselves until achieving the trust of the electors. This would be plain democracy, because democracy where the individual needs to leave home for voting, mainly when there is no trustable candidate, is false democracy. If the individual is forced to vote, it means that somebody has commanded him, that someone exerted power upon him, and this someone is not the very people, but a dictatorial regime. When people are effectively in the power, chooses the leader, the prince, without any obligation to vote. Obliging the people to vote is already a proof of the candidate’s incompetence”.

15) What do you think about cooperativism?

INRI CRISTO: “It depends on what sector it is placed, which way cooperativism is used. For example, in the area of public administration there is the cooperativism that works as complicity in corruption; it is abominable when a politician commits a crime and the others hide the crime, sustaining him to continue on the power, as it happens nowadays in the Brazilian Senate; at the FATHER’s eyes and at my eyes, that is abomination. But cooperation in the way that you ask seems to be a reasonable option to equilibrate the social relations. All is a matter of changing the consciousness of human beings, making them understand the advantage of cultivating honesty, of one helping the other, collaborating for the common good, since nobody lives isolated in a glass campanula, free from the direct contact with their fellows”.

16) Politics is always more and more malicious. As a political candidate, what would you do to transform it into a necessary good?

INRI CRISTO: “Politics is the art of conciliating their own interests to the interests of others. The matter is not transforming politics into a necessary good, because where there is human society there will also be politics. The matter here is to transform the politicians, as in fact politics is not malicious; malicious are the ones without any scruples to get benefit from the politics, malicious are those who have lost the notion of the true values of life in society, malicious are those who use politics to rob, lie, cheat. I will never be a political candidate, as I have already come with a divine mandate. What I can do is to speak, and to teach those who have vocation in politics the advantage of making the good, the advantage of living honestly, this is what I can do when I have the opportunity”.

17) Would you have courage to officially become a candidate in politics? In what political party? Why?

INRI CRISTO: “As I have already said before, I will never become candidate to anything, as I have already come with a divine mandate. And I will only be able to openly manifest myself presenting solutions for politics when the

Brazilian people decide through a plebiscite that I must speak without interruptions for this purpose. There was never a leader, in the whole history of humanity, who was able to help his people without being able to speak. And I came to the world mainly to speak the right things at the right time”.

18) Do you believe that politics is a way to achieve the things? Do you think there is any honest politician?

INRI CRISTO: “Most of those who become candidates in politics, do it for personal purposes, for being certain that they will get benefit from the politics instead of giving benefit through the politics. There are the honest politicians, but in the current situation those who dare to be honest are eliminated from the scene or they are suffocated by the predominating interests. Being honest in our days is synonym of ingenuity, stupidity and dishonor. Rare are the ones who are able to escape from the system unharmed and preserve their integrity”.

19) Have you ever tried to join any political party? Were you accepted or barred?

INRI CRISTO: “Many have even given me this suggestion, and I know that I would be well succeeded if entered the politics, but my condition does not allow me. As I have already said, when people decide through a plebiscite that I shall manifest myself with no interruptions, then I will be able to expose the solution for the politics and for many other matters that afflict the Brazilian people and humanity”.

20) If GOD is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient, would you also be, as His Son? Then, wise of all the matters, why not solving them out at once?

INRI CRISTO: “GOD, my FATHER, is omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent, I am His Son, His servant, the executioner of His holy will. I know what He reveals to me, as in fact I am nothing and I know nothing, only He knows everything, He is the LORD of wisdom. I show the solutions according to the inspiration that I receive from my FATHER, according to what I have glimpsed in the behavior of human beings in my long journey upon Earth. Only the LORD is wise and I say once more, I can present a solution for anything only when people demonstrate being favorable to my free manifestation for this purpose through a plebiscite”.

21) Economical development seems something terrible that aims to make the poor people become even poorer and enrich the rich people even more. In another way, it seems very important to sustain the population. What is your position in relation to the economic development? Shall it exist and be always growing, shall it be moderated or extinguished?

INRI CRISTO: “The more accelerated is the technological development, the greater are the contrasts, the disparities existing between rich and poor. The more advanced may technology be, it will always be just overcoming its own intellectual limits. However, technology will never be able to solve the social problems of humanity for they are matters that go beyond the sphere of intellectualism, of the merely intellectual understanding: they are existential matters, bonded to the inner self of human beings. The greatest misery of human beings afflicts not only the poor, but also and mainly the rich: it is the spiritual misery manifested in the meanness, avarice, envy, selfishness, unmeasured ambition... finally, while all this spiritual poverty is not removed from the inner of human beings and substituted by the great human virtues, not even the most advanced technology and the most prodigious economic development will be able to give solution for the vital problems that afflict mankind. The root of the problem generated by the unmeasured economic and technological development is on the need. Industry, originating from the technological development, raised from the need imposed by the disordered procreation and consequent demographic explosion. And the need is originating from the sin, from man’s disobedience to the law of GOD. As long as the sin and disobedience to the divine laws proliferate, the need also increases. Humanity runs fast in a path with no return, there is no way to reverse anymore. It is necessary to develop economy more, search for new means of survival, new sources of energy, new resources for attending the necessity... Even if all the Earth inhabitants wanted, now it is impossible to stop; the circle is moving and anyone who wants to flee from it will be exhausted, until the day of the nuclear hecatomb that will culminate in the end of this chaotic world. These are very deep matters that you have placed to me, my son; if someday you personally come to my presence, I can go deeper on the answer to this question”.

intellectualism.

1) What is your concept regarding ethics?

INRI CRISTO: "First of all, those who most talk about ethics and impose false moral precepts are the ones who most violate them, namely the priests traitors of divine cause. It's worth remembering once more; sin is all what you do that does evil for you or for others; all what you do that does no evil for you nor for others is not a sin. So, for my FATHER, LORD and GOD, you will not be hurting ethics provided that you don't walk against His sacred and eternal laws. In fact, men invented ethics to regulate human behavior and impose limits on those who like to live imprisoned by their ideas and thoughts. However, those who love and know freedom will not allow themselves to be imprisoned by ethics barriers. I love freedom and came back to this world to teach my sons to be free, as I've already said when I was called Jesus: *"Know the truth and the truth will make you free"* (John c.8 v.32). Free to live, free to love and worship my FATHER, LORD and GOD".

2) In your point of view, which production system is closer to social justice, capitalism or socialism?

INRI CRISTO: "Neither one of those production systems can be close to social justice while GOD isn't in the first place. The ideal would be the one coherent with theocratic regimen, theosocialist or theocapitalist. Social justice will be possible only when human beings have learned to live in common, with their eyes turned to GOD, conscious they don't have anything, since everything belongs to GOD".

3) The motto of French Revolution occurred in 1789 was "freedom, equality and fraternity". Up to now, it hasn't come true. Do you consider it will be possible to effect someday or isn't it but utopia?

INRI CRISTO: "Summarizing, it's possible to come true the day when human beings commune, cohabit under the empire of divine law, having only GOD, my FATHER, as the LORD. When everyone loves the same GOD, the same LORD, and follows His sacred and eternal laws, they will live on earth in harmony, never forgetting that the law of equality only consists on unequally distributing to unequal ones in the measure they unequal themselves".

4) What do you define as being freedom, as you assert to be the liberator?

INRI CRISTO: "Freedom seems like a recipient full of crystal water, indispensable in the crossing of a long and torrid wilderness. Without this precious liquid, you would certainly die of thirst. But if you ingest it all at once, you would be led to indubitable death too. So, you have to prudently moderate it in order to conclude the journey. Freedom is one of the greatest gifts GOD gave to human beings, but it only depends on him knowing how to make use of it. Two thousand years ago, I said: *"Know the truth and the truth will set you free"* (John c.8 v.32). Who aims to know the truth comes to me and I set him free of idolatry fetters, fantasy and lie. The most significant test of human being's freedom is when he succeeds into coming to my presence. One can say he is free when he passes through and overcomes the dark tunnel full of scorpions, serpents, alligators, etc. and finally comes to my presence. Many discover they are not free only by trying to meet me, as many hindrances appear, mainly from relatives. Behold the meaning of what I announced before being crucified: *"Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and one's foes will be members of one's household. Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Those who find their life will lose it, and those who lose their life for my sake will find it"* (Matthew c.10 v.34 to 40). Separation is inevitable. Who loves darkness and is a slave of it can't live harmoniously with light lovers. It's rare finding an entire family united, where all integrants love light and truth. And more: freedom doesn't consist on doing whatever you want, but by not allowing yourself to be enslaved by your own and other's wishes. Many think they are free and can do whatever they want. But they are wrong. Most of them are not free, but slaves of their fantasies, of their fears, of their miseries, of their anguish, of their vices, of fetters imposed by decadent contemporary society. You have the right to think you are free to smoke as much as you want. But won't this freedom turn you into a tobacco slave? Following the same reasoning, you can even go straight through the path of drugs, but they will lead you to a black deep shaft, culminating with destruction of neuronal system and you will have difficulty get rid of them. Or you may imagine yourself to be free for, in the condition of a mean person, gather many material goods, jewels, automobiles, properties, forgetting that, the more you own, the more you will be slave of your richness, without which you

would feel very unhappy. Two thousand years ago I've already spoken about it: *"But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where treasure is, there your heart will be also"* (Matthew c.6 v.20 and 21). You can also make use of freedom to anxiously become a glutton. But won't you become slave of fat, having to carry it with you wherever you go? Freedom can lead you to promiscuity valley at the same time it can subject you to suffer an incurable disease. Therefore, you shall make use of freedom allied to consciousness. Only so you won't be slave of it. True freedom imposes discipline, order, harmony, knowledge. You can't be rationally free among confusion, imbalance and ignorance".

5) What do you think about Marxist ideology, or communism?

INRI CRISTO: "The so-called communism is a fake idealized and theorized by Karl Marx with the intention to cheat incautious. According to this ideology, everyone makes use of collective property belonging to Staff. Independently of their profession, citizens shall have same life conditions. The goods of production are common to everyone. In theory, it sounds marvelously perfect. In practice, however, it's very different. Sumptuous mansions were built for leaders to inhabit, they have a life standard very different from people; finally, corruption was implanted within dominant class. It doesn't mean leaders are wrong to inhabit a palace; it's even necessary due to their hierarchical position. Wrong is acclaiming to be a supporter of communism and live in luxury while, at the same time, people starve and live precariously. If communism actually existed, then everyone, including leaders, should survive under the same conditions. Josef Stalin would have abdicated from his palace to inhabit a little house similar to a worker's one and Fidel Castro too should share the palace where he lives with cane pickers. In summary: the day when it is possible an individual with his foot size 43 wear number 34, then I will review my concept regarding communism. Mikhail Gorbachev understood the mistake and promoted the dissolution of ex-URSS. Considering the impracticability to keep the fake of communism in practice, as all human beings are different by their own nature, each one shall receive according to their needs and aptitudes, inside the law of equality, which is worth remembering once more: it only consists on unequally distributing to unequal ones in the measure they unequal themselves. It's the extension of what I taught in the Parable of Talent, when I was called Jesus (*"For to all those who have, more will be given, and they will have an abundance; but from those who have nothing, even what they have will be taken away"* – Matthew c.25 v.29)".

6) What is missing so that equilibrium in social relationship is established?

INRI CRISTO: "Harmony, symbiosis with GOD".

7) Is it a sin having ambition?

INRI CRISTO: "Having ambition is nor a sin since you do not covet someone else's belongings. Wishing to have a good house, to acquire a good car, to work in a good job or even to run a profitable business is not a sin. It's even a blessing. The sin is in coveting someone else's things, which consists on the violation of tenth commandment (*"You shall not covet your neighbor's belongings"* - Exodus c.20 v.17). Covet someone else's things means desiring your neighbor's house or your brother's car, except if they are advertised and put up for sale. If you aim to build a house better than his or even have a car more comfortable than his, you won't be sinning, as if you trust GOD, He may give you much more than you can imagine. GOD will always bless you since you trust Him and make your part. However, keep always in mind that, the more you are slave of matter, the more it will enslave you; and the less you are slave of matter, the more it will become your slave. If you get happy to receive the little with GOD's blessing, this little will become much and you will receive heaven's gifts. But if you don't trust GOD and be saddened by the little, envying the others, then you will have less and less".

8) To each point can the so-called "progress of civilized world" be considered benefit to mankind?

INRI CRISTO: "To no point. Together the supposed benefits, progress brought countless damages to humanity's real well-being. If progress were really progress, it would be extended to all inhabitants on Earth, not only to a restricted number of people, coincidentally the ones considered materially richer. Progress didn't make humanity more prosperous, nor children happier. Quite the contrary, it brought consumerism characterized in the frenetic despair to want and have more and more, the unbridled run in search of the newest, the most advanced, causing inevitable dispute of who has and can have the best one; on the other hand, it caused disgust and dissatisfaction

to those who don't and can't have. Progress became synonymous with rivers and air pollution, deforestation, animals' extinction, destruction of planet's natural resources, ecological unbalance, damage to health, social anguish, etc."

9) What do you consider an ideal or at least a balanced standard of life?

INRI CRISTO: "Human beings will have achieved the ideal standard of life when they learn to live in simplicity, as simplicity is the last stage of wisdom. It means correct feeding, living basically on healthy nutrients, if possible to live without need of chemist; having a daily work turned to common good; giving descendants good education; preserving mother Earth, extracting from her only the necessary for survival; taking care of health; being fond of simple things and salutary habits, etc."

10) How do you differentiate an intellectual from an "intellectualoid"?

INRI CRISTO: "As the term well says, an intellectual is someone who developed the intellect. It doesn't depend on having attended a terrestrial academy, because the capacity to reason is in the individual, not in the titles he may eventually show off. The greater demonstration of a degree of intellectuality in a person is his humility on recognizing when he was wrong in his ideas and bends in front of the truth. The "intellectualoid" is the individual who self considers very wise, very intelligent (in some cases even superior to the other human beings). By doing so, he allows fatal academic pride blind his understanding; the narrow-minded person turns round in the limits of his so limited "intelligence", which bereaves him of glimpsing the subtleties of GOD's things and recognizing his conceptual failings. Behold why I said when I was called Jesus: *"I thank you, FATHER, LORD of heaven and Earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and the intelligent and have revealed them to infants"* (Matthew c.11 v.25). But let it be very clear that I am not against academic knowledge. On the contrary, I consider studying fundamental, a salutary tool to individual and social development. I've already given orientation to many undecided young people who came to my presence asking which was the most appropriate faculty for them according to the vocation of each one. Many times I accepted the invitations of students to speak in universities, without asking anything in return. And I've also known many illiterates to whom I gave the names of instructors so that they could learn to read and write".

11) Can you explain us why Confucius, ancient chinese phylosopher, said that only the wise and the idiots do not change their minds?

INRI CRISTO: "Indeed, Confucius spoke a statement that serves for any people at any time. The wise do not change their minds because, being conscious of what they believe and using the gift of discernment, they do not allow themselves to be influenced by frivolities, they do not accept fantasies. They are irreducible when someone tries to inculcate in them something that is not in keeping with their steady conviction. The idiots do not change their minds for considering that they are wise and have full conviction of the dogmas that were inculcated upon them; there is no more space for new information in their minds, consequently they are not able to assimilate the truth. However, those who position themselves on the intermediary line between the wise and the idiots, they are the rational searchers for the truth, for the wisdom, and have not allowed themselves to be contaminated, deceived, alienated by the reasoning padlocks (dogmas) imposed by the mercenaries of faith".

12) Do you believe that one elevated to the infinite is effectively an indetermination?

INRI CRISTO: "If this question reaches only the terrestrial mathematics, the answer may be given by the very mathematics, in other words, one elevated to the infinite or to any other number will always be one. So also, going to the field of the divine mathematics, one plus one will always be one, because I and my FATHER are only one thing; and one plus two continues to be one, because my FATHER, I and the Holy Spirit are only one thing too. And one plus two, plus one hundred, plus one thousand... will continue to be always one, because I, my FATHER and my children will someday be all only one thing".

13) Apparently, the arts have small value in the current society, but what is their value for the human development? Interpreting and producing various artistic works, does it increase our soul? Would it be more, less or as important as the scientific studies?

INRI CRISTO: "When the art is true, it always has priceless value; the true art is inspired. Nobody can practice the

true art without inspiration, but it is necessary to distinguish whether the inspiration came from GOD or from the dark spirits (for example, the “art” of carving images for the practice of idolatry is abominable at the LORD’s eyes: “*The idol, work of human hands, is accursed, it and its author*” – *Book of Wisdom c.14 v.8*). The art originating from GOD’s inspiration serves to feed the spirit, propitiating enchantment to the soul. There is the art of writing, the art of composing songs, the art of dramaturgy and so many others. Nevertheless, the most sublime of all arts is the art of dialectics, the art of giving life to the words and using the power of speech to make the good. And I tell you in truth that for the human being, art is much more precious than any physical work or scientific development, since art is the vehicle through which the sublime, the beautiful and the divine become manifest”.

15 – Abortion, birth control, sex, drugs, homosexuality, matrimony, education of the children.

1) In your opinion, why is Catholic Church so radically against abortion and birth control?

INRI CRISTO: “Even if some impious, wicked, hypocrite, rascal men turn out to assert that the sons of rape will starve, saying: “Let them be born, afterwards we’ll see them starve to death, die for being with worms, drug addicted, murdered in social corners...” yet they will serve to the purposes of proscribed roman church vultures, who will make use of this human spectra to deeply touch the sensible side of the hearts of the elite and blackmail benefits to maintain the luxury of sodomistic and gomorrian iniquitous principality, in substitution for the tenth and the decadent trade of false sacraments (all and every sacrament with price is false, since I said when I was called Jesus: “*You received without payment, give without payment*” – *Matthew c.10 v.8*). Only cruel, bad-intentioned people stimulate disordered procreation and try to bereave birth control, since they have not confessable intentions to obtain profit and survive at the expense of the miserable, begging alms in the name of the poor and abandoned children. It’s nauseous, filthy and hard to believe there are such cruel and perverse beings to the point of delighting with misery, destitution and hunger of the little ones who are born with no home, with no shelter. Only pulling blindfolds out of the eyes you will be able to understand they are not human beings but humanoids, espevos (pseudo-evolved spermatozoon), bestial beings. A report spread by CNBB (Newspaper Folha de São Paulo, August 30th, 1997 – Brazil), said the following: “We need significant gestures from society that lead us to give assistance to anguished pregnant victims of violence or life risks, as well as support to the unborn and newborn which are abandoned and rejected”. Here is the true (and filthy) reason of CNBB’s position against legalization of abortion and birth control: the proscribed roman church wants to continue extorting and having more and more profit on the misery and suffering of the poorest people. By the way, it’s public and notorious: rich women who want to abort don’t find any problem; it’s just to make use of a particular clinic and pay the required amount without needing to give a reason or explanation (Program Fantástico – Globo Networks, Brazil). Neither CNBB nor its rabbles of “virtuous” sanctimony show the least indignation regarding it...”

2) Therefore, how is the matter of “papal infallibility”?

INRI CRISTO: “The “papal infallibility” is one more invention, an absurdity from Rome to exert domination over the masses and keep minds alienated. Only my FATHER, LORD and GOD is infallible; for being perfect, only He never fails. Otherwise, let’s see: by the time of ex-Zaire formation, during independence war, many Belgian nuns were raped by soldiers of “rebel forces” and Paul VI, the “pope” at that time, authorized abortion. Recently, the same happened with nuns from Bosnia and John Paul II refused the right to abort. Is one of the “popes” more infallible than the other? Or maybe the difference of behavior resides on the fact that blacks raped Belgian nuns and whites raped the ones from Bosnia? Wouldn’t the problem be in the heart of racial discrimination?”

3) How do you position in face of abortion?

INRI CRISTO: “Firstly, I am not in favor of abortion; however, as I live inside reality, I am rationally in favor of life, but life with dignity. My FATHER, LORD and GOD said: “*Be fruitful and multiply...*” (*Genesis c.1 v.28*). But as He is perfect and abhors imperfection, He didn’t say: “*Be fruitful and multiply disorderly*”. I recognize the need to interrupt gestation in determined cases, among which rape and danger of life for the pregnant etc., conscious that medicine comes from GOD (*Sirach c.38*). If the ALMIGHTY inspired scientists allowing them to discover the abnormality of a fetus through ultra-sound scan, He is obviously indicating the imperious necessity to quit gestation in time so that an imperfect being not be born, also if it’s detected that the fetus will quit woman’s

physical life when getting rid of umbilical cord. While the fetus isn't self-sufficient, doesn't survive independently from the pregnant, he doesn't represent a life, since spirit is coupled to physical body when the newborn breathes the first gulp of vivifying air. I am not in favor of abortion; it would be good if no one sinned. However, since fornication is an instituted vice, abortion in last instance is the only palliative agent in the socially extreme situations (among the evils, let the smaller prevail). I myself advised before being crucified: *"If any member of your body causes you to sin, tear it out and throw it away; it is better for you to lose one of one of your members than for your whole body to be thrown into hell"* (Matthew c.5 v.29). The integrants of Vatican hierarchy aren't raped. On the contrary, according to many journalistic articles (Veja Magazine number 1748, Época Magazine number 192, etc.), they are rapists, generally of children... Even if they were raped, they wouldn't run the risk of getting pregnant. It's very easy and comfortable and archbeast ("archbishop") shielded behind his luxurious palace decides that a poor woman must carry in her belly the descendant of her cruel rapist".

4) What is your opinion about the spiritualist teaching according to which at the moment of conception there is the installation of the spirit, that means, even in the first instants of fertilization the fetus would be considered a reincarnating being?

INRI CRISTO: "The spirit only couples to the physical body when the newly born aspirates the first breath of vivifying air; while the fetus is in the water bag of the pregnant, the spirit is not yet bonded, since the spirit does not live in the water, does not install amidst the water. In this case, the spirit could not even be coupled to the physical body, due to the impossibility to overlap the pregnant woman's spirit. The energy that allows the fetus to move in the woman's womb is the same energy that keeps the body working while we are sleeping; this is the energy that dies and vanishes when we disembodify. Only the spirit remains, does never die. This energy that makes the fetus move is bonded to the spirit, however it is not the spirit. It is similar to the energy that moves fish. Fish, for example, do not have spirit; they are moved by hydric energy, different from the energy that moves the animals inhabiting upon the Earth. Regarding the false spiritualist teaching that at the moment of conception (fertilization) there is already the installation of the spirit and for such reason the fetus is considered a "reincarnating" being, it resembles one of Aristotle's false teachings, according to which the heaviest object falls faster than the lighter one. Despite being one of the great philosophers of Antiquity, in this matter he was contradicted by Galileo Galilei, who only abdicated the truth to escape from the fires of Inquisition. The fact of a doctrine (like the spiritualist one) presenting fragments of the truth does not mean that all its teachings are truthful. What I tell you, it is not from my own opinions, but as the FATHER instructed and revealed to me; actually, I know nothing, only He knows, since He is the LORD of wisdom and truth, whose understanding He only gives to the simple, to the humble, to the pure in heart, to those who got rid of the nasty garment of pride, arrogance and prepotency, which prevent the human beings from glimpsing the subtleness of spirituality".

5) Is there a way to control drugs?

INRI CRISTO: "It's not merely a matter of controlling; although in a long time, it's a matter of definitely solving the problem. Let us set hypocrisy, delirium and fantasy apart by believing in the possibility to eliminate drug traffic and users, since they survive in prison and continue acting. Only who doesn't reason or keeps a blindfold in his eyes thinks this way. In 1920, USA government instituted the so-called "Dry Law", which endured up to 1933, with the intention to stop trade of alcoholic drinks. No one could be caught buying or selling any kind of alcoholic drink under the penalty to suffer punishment previewed by law. This situation generated the character of drug dealer and increased mafia. The most notorious case was of Alfonso Capone, known as Al Capone, in Chicago, who was caught in tax evasion and exhausted in prison victim of syphilis. The only solution for drugs is the one that was applied to alcoholic drink in the USA: legalization with respective taxation. The most intelligent and peaceful solution consists on using drug dealers as producers and distributors of drugs, at the same time they become tax generators. The gain of taxation shall be invested in broad, rigorous, explicit and intelligent publicity campaigns anti-drugs, inhibiting a generation of new consumers; these same resources shall be invested in recovering addicts. Thus, the rising of new drug dealers would be avoided. The individual surviving on narcotics trade would remain accommodated, legally gaining his support. Consequently, for lack of incentive, anyone would never be encouraged to begin the work of drug dealer. If a chemical dependent has the possibility to buy the drug in the corner drugstore, in the laboratory or even in the supermarket, therefore there is not a reason to offer the first free dose, as it happens in our days. The dealer exists because he "fabricates" the customer in schools, in public

establishments, in nightclubs, etc. usually where young people are gathered. He donates the first dose in order to fabricate the slave. Nevertheless, if the dealer knows that later on the slave can legally buy the drug, there's no reason to fabricate the slave. That's why the only effective manner to annul, to destroy drug trafficking, is legalization. At least the vicious circle would be quit: new dealers always appear generated by clandestine work as a consequence of prohibition. There are no cigarettes and alcoholic drink dealers due to the possibility of easily obtaining them. So would it be with drugs. Legalization has not been made viable yet because the interest is to keep people alienated. There are high political characters and leaders who not only gain profit from drug trafficking but also live on it, keeping lawyers inactive. Panama's ex-president, general Noriega, was unmasked and captured by North-American government in the middle of practice for leading drug traffic in that country. In the whole world, constituted authorities prevaricate and get involved with nark-traffic".

6) Why has GOD allowed their existence since they are so bad for the organism?

INRI CRISTO: "Since nothing happens on Earth without the knowledge of GOD, He allowed the existence of drugs because even they have a meaning in nature. An example is the leaf of coca tree, from which cocaine is originated. It is used in Bolivia for therapeutic purposes. A traveler who passes through La Paz needs to ingest the tea from this leaf so that he will not suffer cardiac problems due to high altitude (4000m above sea level). In this case it's a benefic plant, salutary for health. Morphine is used as analgesic for patients in terminal state, and so on. On the other hand, GOD allowed men to use it in the negative direction, especially to hurt the pride of the so-called high society. Imagine the sorrow, displeasure and disappointment of a senator, a judge, finally, a member of the elite who has to face his son or grandson stealing a gold pen of his collection, a jewel or another valuable good to exchange it for a drug. So he sees that something in society is wrong, that laws are archaic, corrupt, iniquitous and dying. It serves as a sign of the moral diseases of contemporary society. There's the good and the bad side; all depends on the manner in which drugs are used. So also is nuclear energy: it can either supply salutary energy or even destroy the planet. Fire guns can be used either to defend someone's own life or to kill an innocent person. Everything has the positive side coming from GOD and the negative side coming from the evil. It's worth saying once more: if you find something in nature that seems wrong, truly it's part of a whole that is right, as nature was created by GOD, my FATHER, who never fails".

7) What do you think about the sexual act? Is it a sin?

INRI CRISTO: "All that you do that does evil for you or for others is a sin. All that you do that does no evil for you nor for others isn't a sin. Concerning sexuality, in GOD's eyes sex is salutary when practiced for procreative finalities, as it naturally occurs among animals, since the male seeks the female, and her to him, only at fertile time. Except on this occasion, they keep sexually distant, even coexisting in familiar harmony. In the ecological context, without human being's interference, there's demographic equilibrium, as Mother Nature acts in the controlling of animal populations. But in the case of human beings, each one shall use the faculty of free will to decide what to do with his life. In the condition of liberator, I don't forbid anyone to do anything, not even to practice sex. I only give instruction to the ones who get close to me and ask orientation so that they live according to the law and have consciousness of what is or not a sin. Take into consideration that current times are those I mentioned before being crucified: *"Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days... because the day will come when blessed are the sterile ones"* (Matthew c.24 v.19). I can't be hypocrite nor turn a blind eye in view of the reality. Considering the law of GOD, in contemporary global context it's preferable adopting contraceptive methods to "fabricate" children without having condition to feed them and give them education. Very truly I tell you: the ALMIGHTY inspired scientists to produce contraceptives in order to detain disordered demographic explosion on the planet, that is making life on Earth more and more unbearable. Therefore, since there isn't another alternative, I recommend specially for young people to prevent, to search for medical orientation regarding proliferation of venereal diseases, for which one is not a less frightening reality. And to avoid any bad judge or mistaken interpretations concerning my teachings, I reiterate once more: all that you do that does evil for you or for others is a sin. All that you do that does no evil for you nor for others isn't a sin".

8) So you don't practice sex?

INRI CRISTO: "When I fasted in Santiago of Chile, GOD gave me power over the flesh. Since that time, I don't have anymore these perturbations inherent to human beings. My FATHER gave me consciousness that sex is a sacred

energy; it can't be thrown away, wasted, but yet used to supply the brain. My disciples also chose to live in purity, aiming to overcome flesh slavery. I teach them to transmute the sacred energy of sex, through the vertebral spine, with prayer, giving the faculty to live in paradise. And as the only tree that gives life is sex, then it's the fulfillment of what I promised two thousand years ago: *"To everyone who conquers I will give permission to eat from the tree of life that is in the paradise of GOD"* (Revelation c.2 v.7). The only tree that gives life is sex. But to the human beings that live outside of ecclesiastic regimen, I don't advise to stop practicing sex for being very difficult. Some have already tried and couldn't do it. After a certain time, social pressure obliges them to turn to fornication practice. It's like a football game: the team with more supporters tends to win and the one with fewer supporters tends to loose. So as, when somebody lives in a social environment where everyone fornicates, it becomes almost impossible to leave the vice aside".

9) Thus, why do most of human beings seek for pleasure in the practice of sex?

INRI CRISTO: "Human beings live in mistake and ignorance because they don't have consciousness of sin, they don't have consciousness of GOD, not the "god" men made but the GOD who made men, my FATHER, Supreme Creator and only LORD of Universe. Aiming numerical increase of their slaves, darkness spirits deceive human beings making them believe that the most pleasurable thing of life is in fornication. Mistaken, they think like this for having never known something incomparably more pleasurable than sex practice: The communion, the symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, LORD and GOD. When the human being has consciousness of GOD and discovers the enjoyment of love for GOD, only then he realizes and feels there's nothing more sublime than this sweet and mystical communion. However, those who take a merely materialistic life, as it happens to most human beings in profane world, can't contemplate the mysteries and subtleties of spirituality. So you can understand why I said when I was called Jesus: *"Let the little children come to me, and do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the kingdom of heaven belongs"* (Matthew c.19 v.14). It doesn't mean that you need to diminish the size of your physical body but that you must come back, inside of you, in your inner, to the state of purity peculiar to children. It's salutary keeping the heart pure in order to live in peace and obtain the strength generated by the innocence of a child. GOD gives this strength to those who live in purity. On the contrary it's not possible to live in peace, which is the greatest expression of spiritual power. Peace is such a great strength that many fight, wage wars and even die for it. Human beings live unquiet, anguished, anxious, sad and unsatisfied, they are always in search of something, ignorant that it sleeps inside themselves; the bond with GOD, my FATHER. Now that I returned to institute the kingdom of GOD on Earth, I have the mission to reconcile human beings in the path of spirituality, teach them to live in peace and harmony in Eden, that is situated in the head of each one when he is in peace, in harmony, in symbiosis with GOD".

10) Can you explain us what the original sin consists on, as you assert to have been the first man, Adam?

INRI CRISTO: "In Genesis it is written that GOD created Adam and Eve, the first man and the first woman, and put them in paradise. Nevertheless, He advised them not to eat of the fruit of life that was in the middle of paradise. The serpent seduced them and both ate of the fruit of life inappropriately. And as the only tree that generates life is sex, therefore, for whatever reasons, they fornicated. The paradise from which they were expelled isn't a paradisiacal place full of leafy and fruitful trees but the state of purity and innocence they lived while they had not fornicated yet. From then on the mind of each one stopped to be a paradise and passed to live in a hell, where there's malice, badness, hatred, jealousy, all of them generated by the sin of fornication. This was the original sin. However, GOD already knew it would happen like that and allowed spiritual descent of human being so that, from deep within the shaft, he climbed the transcendental evolving stair leading to spiritual ascension, to divinity, but endowed with the faculty of discernment, conscious of goodness and badness".

11) How do you face sexuality being rendered banal in the means of communication?

INRI CRISTO: "It is the main cause of disordered procreation and consequent demographic explosion, marking the return to the times of Noah and Sodom and Gomorra (*"But first (before his glory day) must he (the Son of Man) suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so too it will be when the Son of Man comes. They were eating and drinking, and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all of them. Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and*

sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them. It will be like that on the day that the Son of Man is revealed” – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35). It’s also one of the prophecies of world end and of my presence on Earth, as I said to the disciples I would only return when humanity was in these conditions, lacking my presence. Yet two thousand years ago my FATHER showed me this terrible destiny; behold why I announced before being crucified: *“Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days... because the day will come when blessed are the sterile ones”* (Matthew c.24 v.19). I also said when I walked leading for the Skull: *“Women of Jerusalem, do not weep for me. Weep for yourselves and for your children. For the days are surely coming when they will say: blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed...”* (Luke c.23 v.28 and 29). These days I mentioned are current times. Children are producing children and children’s mortality is being felt more and more vehemently than ever in sub developed countries and in places of war conflicts, especially due to abnormal demographic growth”.

12) Is divorce licit at GOD’s eyes?

INRI CRISTO: “Two thousand years ago, when I was questioned by the disciples if it was lawful for a man to divorce his wife, I answered them that what GOD had joined together let no one separate (Matthew c.19 v.6). In the times of Moses, GOD had authorized to give certificate of dismissal due to hardness of their hearts, as the malignant hardens human beings hearts to the point of not bearing the presence of that partner although once upon a time they had chosen to live together. But in current times, when wedding merely became a contract, divorce is salutary when two people don’t love one another anymore, when they aren’t happy together and don’t have anything more in common; finally, when they don’t harmoniously commune with GOD. Then separation is preferable to living under the same shelter keeping hatred in the heart, one mistreating the other, speaking reciprocal slanders. However, the consequences are always felt in the descendants, who get disoriented, abandoned, orphans of familiar protection. Then the maxim comes into being: if weddings were good, they wouldn’t need witnesses. Truly it’s a bankrupt institution; if weddings didn’t exist there wouldn’t be reasons to get divorced. Today, the engaged couple gets married with festivity, banquet, red carpet and fireworks, for tomorrow attending tribunal sessions in the depressing spectacle of washing dirty clothes. These ones aren’t united by GOD, by matrimonial love, but for feeling pressured by society rules. A marriage without divorce wasn’t done with GOD’s acquiescence, but for hidden interests. People who truly love one another and were united by ALMIGHTY’s blessing live 30, 40, 50 years together and never get separated. If a survey was done among all those who fight in tribunals asking for divorce, if the psychological reality of each one is analyzed, it will be noticed they haven’t got married for love but for a sudden passion of for social-economical ambition”.

13) How do you face the wedding ceremony carried out in your former church, the Roman Catholic? Does it have value to GOD?

INRI CRISTO: “The ritual of wedding carried out by proscribed roman church is a hilarious and macabre comedy, the theater of the absurd. But rather, let us see: first, the engaged couple must attend a course in order to learn how to behave in matrimonial life. But priests who never got married and have no experience in it minister this course. Next, after an endless litany of useless phrases, the priest asks if one accepts the other. If they have already attended the course, brought the invited people, contracted banquets, bought fireworks, paid for the working, planned the wedding trip and finally are there knelt down right to receive a bridal blessing, it’s no sense asking them this kind of question. Besides, since roman church started to stipulate price for sacraments, including wedding, it passed not to have value for my FATHER, LORD and GOD, as I said two thousand years ago: *“You received without payment, give without payment”* (Matthew c.10 v.8). In the end of the ceremony, to finish off the arsenal of contradictions, if priests really were my servants they would never behave as a bird of bad omen, throwing at them the macabre death sentence: *“until death separates you”*. At least they would know death doesn’t exist, since the eternal and perfect law of reincarnation is in the context of divine law. Who is conscious of divine law isn’t afraid of dying; he knows it’s only a stage of life. When two spirits have affinity, they don’t need wedding ring in the finger, because their alliance is in their spirits, in their hearts; there’s a natural complicity between both. Even the so-called “godparents” are part of the hoax; they are not necessary to advise the couple. Only GOD is the FATHER and He sends the angels from heaven to inspire the spouses at difficult moments. When the union has the blessing of GOD, nothing, not even what they call death, makes the bond quit existing. Even after one of the spouses passes away, their souls continue in tune”.

14) How is wedding carried out in your church, SOUST?

INRI CRISTO: "In the house of GOD, neither red carpet is extended nor trumpet is played, much less any sacrament is sold. In my church all sacraments are free, including bridal blessing. Everything is done with simplicity. My FATHER determined that I spoke the following words to bless the engaged couple: *"In name of my FATHER, in my name and in name of the Holy Spirit I bless you so that, united in love, in harmonious reciprocal complement, you remain together forever. And let peace reign among you and your descendants"*. So I work wedding of people who really love one another and ask a bridal blessing. Truly united by GOD, these ones never get separated".

15) What about polygamy? Why do many people fell in need to "betray" the partner?

INRI CRISTO: "In this case, betrayal is a matter of culture, since there are peoples whose tradition allows to get married more than once. Actually, as polygamy is natural among most of bestial animals, and since human being is recently originating from this condition, sometimes he needs to go back to his origins, letting bestial instincts flourish. That's when he is driven to look for another partner. When the human being starts to practice sex and doesn't have formation and preparation within divine law, finally, being without spiritual equilibrium, he runs the risk of returning to primitive condition, as badly lead and degenerated sex becomes a bestial act. The malignant agent incorporates the unfortunate and makes him feel flesh desire for more than one person. Nowadays, it is an act rendered so banal even among people previously monogamous".

16) Do you consider birth control a proper step to detain demographic explosion?

INRI CRISTO: "In fact, the most effective and appropriate step to detain demographic explosion would be stopping to fornicate, returning to the state of purity. However, considering that fornication became an instituted vice, it becomes necessary taking other energetic attitudes in order to avoid the disastrous consequences that disordered population growth will cause in the future. Among the evil things, let the smallest prevail. Taking caution with contraceptive methods and adopting a way to regulate the number of descendants is better than see people contending for a piece of human flesh to eat. Unfortunately, the education of human beings is turned to "here and now", centered in immediate pleasures and satisfaction; they weren't taught to glimpse the future, not only relating to their own existence but also relating to coming generations. They live mistaken thinking that the greatest work of their lives is merely procreating. Flies, spiders, creeping reptiles, birds, pigs, dogs, camels, finally, all of them procreate. Therefore, procreating isn't a great and honorific work worthy of exalting. Very truly I tell you: the most sublime objective, the utmost of human fulfilling is the union, the communion, the symbiosis with GOD. Your descendants are the fruit of biological necessity of species perpetration. But they aren't yours; they don't belong to you. The biggest proof of it you can certify yourselves. You certainly know that Galileu Galilei was a great Italian astronomer; Thomas Edison, the discoverer of electric energy; Santos Dumont, considered the "aviation father" in Brazil; Albert Einstein, one of the most notorious contemporary scientists. Now I ask you: by chance, do you know who or how many were his descendants? What are their names? Behold the proof that the value of a man or a woman in the works they make, not in reproductive capacity, because time passes, men pass and the works remain".

17) Wouldn't it be contrary to divine determination "be fruitful and multiply"?

INRI CRISTO: "According to biblical narration, when human beings appeared over the Earth, GOD told them: *"Be fruitful and multiply, fill the earth..."* (Genesis c.1 v.28). He didn't order to multiply disorderly, much less determined to inhabit atmospheric space. A proof of this is that in the same Bible it is related GOD's divine wrath when, without the knowledge of law, men built the Tower of Babel. Therefore, it's a flagrant violation of ALMIGHTY's determination when men multiply to the point of having to build skyscrapers to inhabit the space. Imagine how many Babel Towers were erected in the last two thousand years! If it were to do with what GOD, my FATHER, wants, only earthly houses would be built, no more than three floors. Furthermore, the LORD said to inhabit the Earth. He didn't say wreck the earth, destroy nature, contaminate rivers, dirty atmosphere, unbalance ecology, eliminate life in forests. Disparaging the gifts given by the CREATOR, human beings behave irrationally. And the punishment is inherent to sin. Mother Nature emits the groan of pain and reacts in form of earthquakes, flooding, storms, pestilences, volcanic eruptions, generating hunger, misery, devastation".

18) How do you explain that the number of human beings has so exaggeratedly multiplied over the Earth, considering that, in the last two thousand years, there was not even half of current worldly population? Where do these souls come from, where were they before?

INRI CRISTO: “All the souls currently existing existed yet two thousand years ago. The difference is that before they inhabited the jungle and now they inhabit inner city, in other words, the stone jungle. As a consequence of demographic explosion and destruction of ecological habitat, the animals started to reincarnate precociously in a flesh covering similar to a human’s one, due to lack of spirits evolved up to human condition to reincarnate. This is the reaction, the painful groaning of Mother Nature in face of divine law violation. The punishment to human beings for having fornicated and disorderly procreated is that now they are obliged to live together bestial beings disguised as humans. Many times you hear about people who behave as bestial animals. When someone rapes, kills, chops up a victim, they say: “Oh, but he is a bestial animal, what an inhuman person!” Very truly I tell you: for a few moments, that spirit let wild instinct flourish, making him regress to bestial condition and behave as a beast. He is a wild beast disguised under human body. A recent example, which was notorious in the media, was the case of square maniac in São Paulo (Brazil). Sometimes, wild instincts unexpectedly become manifest and that man made hideous crimes. This is all cruel, shocking, but is the reality the LORD, my FATHER, showed me”.

19) What is your opinion regarding homosexuality? What leads the human being to practice it?

INRI CRISTO: “In this case, I reiterate once more: all what you do that does evil for you or for others is a sin. All what you do that does no evil for you nor for others isn’t a sin. Personally, I don’t have sexual perturbation, since I don’t live in the world as a man. GOD granted me with power over the flesh and authority to extend this power. I teach the disciples to live in purity transmuting sex sacred energy with prayer through vertebral spine, culminating in the symbiosis with the ALMIGHTY (“*To everyone who conquers I will give permission to eat from the tree of life that is in the paradise of GOD*” – Revelation c.2 v.7). Those who question me I teach what is pleasant at the eyes of my FATHER; if it depended on me everyone would live in purity. But many men, many minds. Sexual behavior is a matter of intimate choice, although it is inspired by sodomistic and gomorrian contemporary society, whose archaic, iniquitous, corrupt and ill laws compel the unwarned victim to succumb to an altar of orgies. Whoever is in the world is pressured to follow social patterns, which impose the need to fornicate. Darkness spirits deceive human beings making them believe that the consummation of a love feeling is in the practice of fornication, independently whether it is a homosexual relationship or not. What concerns the Holy Scriptures, female homosexuality is not mentioned; the male one, however, is (“*You shall not approach a man as if he were a woman*” – Leviticus c.18 v.22). Human being is endowed with free will, which gives him the inalienable right to decide what to do with his body. Each one must know how to behave. In each head there’s a branch of Celestial Holy Court with a judge on duty. He will dictate the sentence according to his consciousness and knowledge concerning divine law. Therefore, if you do something with your body that does evil neither for you nor for others, it’s not a sin. But if you noticed that it has done something evil for you, if perhaps a melancholic emptiness, a feeling of anguish and depression remains in your inner, then you committed a sin. I have nothing against the homosexuals. Only due to my representative condition I am against vices. From my part, I don’t discriminate the homosexuals. I love all of them, as in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all creatures moving over the Earth. And just because the homosexuals are discriminated by society, they have more facility to understand my condition of revolutionary, my reality. Many have already come to me with the intention to obtain guidance and to learn how to change their sexual behavior. With my heart full of love I receive them and teach them to transmute sex sacred energies with prayer, as they are my sons, also. I know this answer will not be well received by the majority, but not even two thousand years ago I could please everyone”.

20) What is the best way to educate children?

INRI CRISTO: “The good gardener is the one who, at the right time, prunes the plants so that they grow and spring beautiful flowers and abundant fruits. So also must the genitor, as a good gardener, prune, I mean, correct her descendants since early age in order that, when they are grown, become correct and exemplary citizens. It becomes necessary that the genitor always apply adequate disciplinary correction at the propitious time. In the Holy Scriptures there are salutary instructions, ministered thousands of years ago, regarding children’s education (“*Folly is bound up in the heart of a boy, but the rod of discipline drives it far away*”- Proverbs c.22 v.15 / “*Do not withhold discipline from your children...*” – Proverbs c.23 v.13 and 14). It’s part of the eternal and perfect law of

GOD; even within hundreds of years this will be the most salutary way to educate descendants. However, the genitor shall never apply discipline with hatred in her heart, under the penalty of committing exaggerations and, consequently, being infringing divine law, since you shall never hate whosoever. On the contrary, she must lovingly look at her descendants, always keeping in mind she is correcting them so that they become decent people and grow in the path of wisdom. GOD allows the birth of human beings on earth, but genitors are responsible for their education and formation, they have the sacred mission of educating. Many genitors who asked my help and applied the adequate disciplinary method came to thank me afterward. In the condition of humanity's Father, I am educator. Up to nowadays, all the children I educated (most of whom through their genitors) are far from vices and crime; they live harmoniously. Two thousand years ago, I said to disciple John: *"I reprove and discipline those whom I love. Be earnest, therefore, and repent"* (Revelation c.3 v.19). When the genitor knows to discipline, with a look she says what the descendant shall do or not. Educated children are always welcome and demonstrate genitor's probity. Contrarily, undisciplined children demonstrate carelessness and indifference of those who raised them up. Every woman who tolerates descendants' defects and does not correct them in time deserves to visit them in prison".

21) How do you face modern educating methods?

INRI CRISTO: "Anyone who neglects children's education is betraying the law of GOD. Who says children shall not be educated with the rod of discipline truly has hidden intention into fabricating degenerated beings, future clients. What will dishonest psychoanalysts and psychologists live on, who will bring them profit if parents know to educate their descendants with ancient method, the most effective one? They need to teach that children must not be corrected so that they grow ungoverned, disoriented, unbalanced. But honest professionals who deal with human soul agree with me and even become my friends. All this craziness you see nowadays in television happens due to misrepresented degenerating education. The voice of people, inspired by GOD, says: "it's from little the cucumber is wringed". This quotation is not only right but also makes a very strong link rise between descendants and genitors. When these ones are rigorous on discipline, their descendants feel protected, since they know and intuit someone is guiding them in the correct way. Who among you, having a good nature, doesn't thank from deep within the heart for having been correctly disciplined in childhood by genitors?"

16 – Medicine and health, organ donation, origin and healing of cancer, trunk cells, cloning, euthanasia, suicide.

1) What is your opinion about organ donations?

INRI CRISTO: "Nobody can give something not belonging to him. In fact, your physical body isn't yours; it's only a vehicle given in franchise by your good Celestial FATHER so that you have opportunity to walk around the Earth for rescuing karmic debt evolving or fulfilling a mission. Only GOD can decide the destiny of your bodies and your souls. No one passes through purgation without rescuing karmic debt. It's divine law mechanism: action and reaction; cause and effect. At the end of atonement period, penitent's suffering is stopped, whether in this or another incarnation. Thus, it's not well seen at the eyes of GOD, my FATHER, donating organs since you can't give what doesn't belong to you, nor can you decide such an important thing without the knowledge of GOD, imposing on nature a different course than the one already predestined. Without infringing divine law, it's possible to donate bone marrow and blood as they are in constant renewal. However, there's a serious problem concerning donation of non renewable organs. When a person registers his name on donor's listing, although he is compelled by noble, altruistic feelings, he commits the first illicit act against divine law when he overlooks nature and law fulfillment. Next, he automatically becomes vulnerable by fitting at the target of those who wait in the queue for transplantation. They form a negative energetic current that will fatally lasso the inconsistent victim, dragging him to death. As in most cases it's only possible taking organs from people who disincarnated in accidents, the fact of being a donor means applying to disincarnate in an accident, being caught by an early death. It's the obvious: inevitably, although in their unconsciousness, those who need an organ are at least desiring, and sometimes even sending a concentrated vibration that someone disincarnates, as do football supporters when they want their team to win. Which thought is most of the time present in the head of the one who is in need to receive an organ but not obtaining it? And for the wish to come true, is it or isn't it necessary that someone be a victim of fatality by suffering an accident? I sincerely feel pity and solidarity for these people; I look at them with love and piety. I ask

my FATHER, LORD and GOD to be merciful and to abbreviate their suffering. But leaving hypocrisy and half-truths aside, trampling the feet on reality, I am forced to recognize that it happens this way; there's no other solution. By chance, haven't you ever heard about donors' relatives saying: "How can it be! Right yesterday she went to register on the list of donors and today she suffered an accident?" According to the law of GOD, it's a sin whether desiring somebody's organ or assuming GOD's place by exposing an organ to donation, since it's the same as encouraging the first sin, which consists on the violation of tenth commandment ("*You shall not covet your neighbor's belongings*" – Exodus c.20 v.3 to 17). Very truly, the whole problem resides on humans lack of knowledge and ignorance regarding divine law. They think about prolonging life for fearing death, and they fear death and believe that by ignoring death it will not achieve them and that it is just a stage of life. I myself have already said two thousand years ago: "That one who believes in me will never die" (John c.8 v.51), for those who believe in me I teach them the law, which carries the item reincarnation. Everyone only disincarnates and reincarnates, dies and is born again, up to the fulfillment of evolutionary cycle. On the contrary if they learned the mechanism of perfect and eternal divine law, they would never fear death nor would feel compelled to postpone another's passing away. They would trust GOD, letting Him decide the destiny of everyone. I came back to Earth right to reconcile my sons in the path of light, teaching them to live according to divine law (John c.16 v.7 to 16)".

2) What do you have to say concerning euthanasia?

INRI CRISTO: "According to the dictionary, euthanasia means death without suffering or stopping the suffering of another through death. As I've already said many times, it's salutary pointing out once more that death doesn't exist. Everyone only disincarnates and after reincarnates at the time determined by the karma of each individual. Therefore, there are basically two ways to do euthanasia; each one brings up a different consequence for the agent: 1st) interrupting life by making use of a method which anticipates penitent's passing away, contrary to natural course of his existence (as the example of death by injection, among others), or 2nd) letting nature follow its course, interrupting the artificial method of prolonging life, without whose application it couldn't be kept (these are the cases when, facing the improbability of individual renewal, they try to prolong his suffering – not his life – viewing only illicit profit, as it was the case of ex-president Fernando Collor's genitor, who remained about one year in vegetative state depending on machines). In the first situation, according to divine law it's a sin doing euthanasia, because no one but GOD can propitiate someone's passing away. Who acts like this assumes patient's karmic debt. In the second situation, where there are no existing conditions for a person to survive by himself, the sin is in keeping him a long time alive through machines; it's science overcoming divine will. Yet shall the machine be stopped, letting life follow its natural course? The greatest sin is in keeping a person alive in vegetative state through artificial methods, only due to his richness, instead of allowing him to continue his destiny. Medicine effectively came from the ALMIGHTY ("*Every medicine comes from GOD*" – Ecclesiastic c.38, constant in Catholic Bible; don't confuse with Ecclesiastes), giving human beings the opportunity to make use of its benefits so that they live better on Earth. But you must consider physicians are fallible human beings also, and are subject to error. The fact of exerting this job doesn't give them the right of keeping someone artificially alive, nor does it indicate all his conclusions must be obeyed. In the face of any destiny impasse, I recommend that all my sons invoke my FATHER, LORD and GOD, asking Him in prayer to inspire the physicians in their acts so that they be successful and have heavenly approval".

3) How to proceed regarding animals?

INRI CRISTO: "In the case of animals, if there's no possibility of regeneration, it's not a sin sacrificing them to quit their suffering. Differently to human beings, they don't sin, so they don't transmit karmic debt to the executioner. But it's a sin making them suffer since they too are creatures animated by the divine breath".

4) How do you see humans and even animal cloning?

INRI CRISTO: "Cloning is one of the end time signs; it's a scientific aberration against nature. It's man wishing to be GOD. Life isn't in flesh but in spirit. Spirit vivifies matter. So, a clone could never be the perpetuation of his precursor for having a different spirit. Human beings are turning their backs to GOD and trying to assume His place, to play at being GOD. For this reason, at the right time, they will receive divine despise. They act against divine law for ignoring death doesn't exist. Once more the origin of error is due to ignorance regarding GOD's things"

5) What is the cause of cancer?

INRI CRISTO: "Cancer is the illness of hopeless, it's soul suicide. It occurs when the individual loses hope and trust in GOD; when he loses the will to live by suffering a violent shock, a social, emotional or spiritual defeat, a misfortune in life plans. Finally, when the possibility to make his wishes come true is finished. In these circumstances, he mentally actions a mechanism of developing this illness".

6) Is there a way of healing it without medicinal intervention?

INRI CRISTO: "The only free antidote for cancer consists on faithfully fulfilling the first commandment ("*You shall worship only GOD and love Him before all*" – Exodus c.20 v.3 to 6) and fully trust Him, as I've already taught before being crucified: "*You shall love the LORD your GOD with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all our mind*" (Matthew c.22 v.37). While enormous amounts of money are spent in search of an antidote, misinformed people are stopped, forbidden to see that the cure depends on themselves".

7) What do you have to say about suicide? Is it licit at GOD's eyes?

INRI CRISTO: "The individual who commits suicide, giving an end to his own life and anticipating his dis-incarnation by himself, commits the most condemnable act in disrespect to Supreme CREATOR's authority. Any problem leading him to take such extreme attitude is insignificant and unjustifiable facing the monstrous damage caused to him by perpetrating this repugnant act. In truth, the problem that could eventually be presented to him had the intention to favor his evolution, never harm him. Certainly, it would have been one of those proofs, an exam of evolution, a degree of divine law that periodically subjects human beings to undertake so that they know and test maturity. But instead of being in despair and appealing to suicide, they shall turn to Celestial FATHER and, in humble dialog, beg Him to help in those difficult moments. So good and merciful GOD will send them angels, spirits of light with the mission to help them triumphantly walk through the hard proof".

8) What is the destiny reserved to suicides?

INRI CRISTO: "At the time of despair, suicides forget to trust GOD and are forbidden to glimpse the terrible punishment reserved for them in spiritual plan, a punishment much harder than overcoming any difficult situation on Earth. In their ignorance, they believe there is a possible cowardly escape from this world and its problems to a better life. In truth, the life waiting for them in the other world is even worse. Over there, they are condemned to repeat the anguishing suicide act ever day and experience again the same pain, the same bitterness and the terrible agony of passing away. Furthermore, they have to suffer the sorrow of relatives and bear curse of the ones injured by his cowardly fleeing. This torment endures in the other world up to when the suicides would naturally disincarnate. Next, they reincarnate in very painful conditions. For having despised their physical body to the point of deliberately mutilating it, they must reincarnate in similar bodies or even worse, with other physical defects: hobble, blind, deaf, dumb, crippled, without legs or arms, demented, etc... having to drag their poor lives as idiots, insane or beggars. They are put down to the lowest evolving degree and have to climb again the enormous mountain until they arrive at the level where they committed suicide. All this badness afflicts suicides for having dangerously used the great power of thought in its destroying negative tendency, as they forgot their CREATOR at the moment that life difficulties were presented".

9) Which guidance can you give to those who think or have already thought of committing suicide?

INRI CRISTO: "Very truly I tell you, my sons: the negative thought cultivated during a long time drags human beings to suicide precipitately. If you give shelter to suicide thoughts in your mind, little by little they will take possession of your consciousness to the point that the mortal inner enemy will be stronger than your resistance and will to live. Thus, in any nervous crisis, this enemy, dreadful darkness spirit, will implacably drag you to suicide. Let your thoughts always be optimist, constructive, turned to soul nobility, virtues, goodness. Translate your thoughts into constructive words, acts and works so that you are worthy to be called sons of GOD. It's the law of life, the law of GOD: the human being always becomes a summary of his thoughts. If you think about virtues, you will be virtuous; if you think of sins, you will be sinners. The individual who is invaded by negative thoughts and ideas without refuting them gradually becomes a deposit of negativism, or a catacomb, residence of low sphere negative spirits. Every time you have negative thoughts, refute them with a positive message, since all and every

negative thought comes from evil. Acting like this, the positive side will overcome the negative one and you will attract light spirits next to you. They will give you help making you feel stronger and stronger so that you be victorious in spiritual ascension”.

10) Have you ever helped someone about to commit suicide?

INRI CRISTO: “I have already given guidance to many people that, in a moment of despair, wanted to quit their own lives, making them give up the intention. Even from the distance many have already found again the serenity of spirit. The case that most deserved my attention was of a woman, M.R.T., whom I have known for many years and lives in a city many kilometers far from the headquarters of SOUST. She had even bought the cord to commit suicide and at the last moment she decided to call a friend, relating the case to him. Inspired, he gave her advice not to precipitate, admonishing her to lock herself in a room of her house and choose a song to listen to. She got in and faced the CD containing my message for the ones who need spiritual comfort. Later she came to visit me and told with much joy that, after listening to the CD, she found strength to change her mind. Another case was a man who felt much anger and wanted to kill his fellow. According to the news that I had, after he listened the CD he also gave up the nasty intent. Even when I am not able to directly instruct and give the blessing for the disillusioned and hopeless people, if they have the opportunity to hear the CD or read the book with the teachings that I minister from my FATHER, they are going to feel within the protection emanated from Him, the ALMIGHTY”.

11) If you teach that the Law of GOD is action and reaction, “one life for one life”, when a citizen kills an outlaw in legitimate defense, how is it foreseen in the law of karma?

INRI CRISTO: “Actually in the divine law it is foreseen that one life must be paid with one life, not as a matter of revenge, but divine justice. When a citizen is forced to take the life of an outlaw for the sake of saving his own life, in this case he will not have a karmic debt, as the life of the potential victim is paid with the life of the aggressor. In other words: the aggressor will assume the karmic debt of a suicidal; any person who chooses delinquency is one way or another seeking their own death. The outlaw will assume the debt as if he had committed suicide, and the one who defended himself will not have any karmic debt, besides being sheltered by the law of men”.

12) How do you position regarding the approval of the Biosecurity Law by the National Congress, which foresees the usage of trunk-cells of embryos in scientific researches to allow the treatment of some diseases?

INRI CRISTO: “I consider it was a wise attitude of the parliamentarians who approved this project of law. My consultantship sent a message in time that, in case any of them was in doubt, they would have the opportunity to position on the side of coherence and contribute for a decision that will propitiate the good for thousands of human beings. Any scientific advance that happens for the good of society shall be analyzed and put in practice when necessary”.

(The message sent by INRI CRISTO to the federal deputies on March 2nd 2005 consists of the following text: *“Only the evil, bad-intentioned, demagogue beings work against the progress of science when, inspired by GOD, it is advancing towards the improvement of life conditions on Earth. If the study of trunk-cells in embryos represents the hope of recovery for the patients, it is indispensable that the federal deputies be conscious regarding the relevance of approving the Law of Biosecurity. Preventing this law to be voted under the argument that “one cannot intend the healing of a person through the death of another one” consists of an attitude absurdly incoherent, irrational, peculiar to retrograde thoughts that invariably characterize the precepts of the proscribed roman church (the whore of Revelation c.17), the same “infallible” precepts that almost condemned Galileo, amidst others, to burn in the bonfires of the notorious “saint Inquisition”, whose murderous flames quit the life of thousands of innocent victims “in name of GOD”... Nevertheless, I tell you in truth: since medicine comes from the ALMIGHTY (Sirach c.38), it is necessary to propitiate the healing of as many human beings that may be in need through the scientific methods – while it does not characterize the damage of others. It is fundamental to point out that, at GOD’s eyes and according to the divine law, while the fetus is not self-sufficient, does not survive independently of the pregnant woman, it does not represent one life, as the spirit only joins the body when the newly born aspires the first breath of vivifying air. Child is someone susceptible to be nurtured, which survives disentailed from the woman’s body. If an embryo is considered such a complete way of life like the one of an adult human being, then the same principle can be applied to the spermatozoon and to the egg forming the embryo. Under this view, the spermatozoon and the eggs would be a life as much as the embryo, since without the*

participation of these particles it would not be possible for the natural embryonic development. And I ask you: if the so-called religious men feel so worried about the conservation of frozen embryos, why don't they worry about the huge amount of spermatozoon that are eliminated every day, even in the back stages of the seminars? Why don't they also oppose to the artificial insemination, that requires the failure of many attempts, and therefore the death of countless "lives" of embryos? Why don't they first worry about the matters concerning the very decay of the church? It is difficult to believe that the reason is on the proportion of the bank account of the beneficiaries, since only the socially privileged women can afford an insemination, while the benefits offered by the trunk-cells would extend to all the social levels. Only who lives in the comfort of palaces built in name of the faith dare to make pressure upon the National Congress against the progress of science. They are men who would never subject themselves to closely experience the despair, the anguish, the pain of the mothers into seeing the suffering of their descendants; in fact, they aim to prevent the light of hope from shining in the eyes of thousands of citizens. Fighting against life is to disrespect life. I pray to my FATHER, LORD and GOD to inspire and enlighten the parliamentarians so as to contribute for the approval of the Law of Biosecurity, in defense of the right for the whole Brazilian population having access to the advance of science in the treatment of diseases").

17 – Daily life, vegetarian nutrition, relationship with the media, INRI CRISTO and the young people.

1) What does your feeding consist on? What do you consider a healthy nutrition?

INRI CRISTO: "I am naturalist, I live basically on raw vegetables, specially crude garlic, as it was an order from the LORD. All nutrients that animals (including human beings) need to survive are found in Mother Nature. In 1980, when I fasted in Mexico, my FATHER instructed me regarding the importance of feeding based on crude food and showed me how human body works inside; He showed me the harmony and perfection existing in each function it develops and the part of feeding in this harmonious complex. When a food is cooked, the biggest part of vitamins is lost with fire and the rest becomes a "bagasse" of food. First, the sun must cook food and carry it with vital energy; after, your own body must cook it so that all possible nutrients are assimilated. Countless scientific articles have been written concerning the advantage of feeding based on vegetables, more precisely crude vegetables, substantially more healthy and favorable to body's good performance. When GOD created man and all animals that move over the Earth, He said: "*See, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is upon the face of all the Earth, and every tree with seed in its fruits; you shall have them for food*" (Genesis c.1 v.29). Subsequently, on the occasion of the great flood, due to the lack of food, the LORD had provisionally authorized Noah and the ones in the ark to feed of the flesh of certain animals, but only until vegetation flourished again (Genesis c.9 v.3 and 4). However, men got used to this habit, which persists up to nowadays. Unfortunately, the consumption of meat became an institutionalized vice; meat industry moves millions and millions of dollars each year. Only through a complete reeducation of society it could be changed. Killing animals is the violation of tenth commandment: "*You shall not kill*" (Exodus c.20 v.13). In Isaiah c.66 v.3, it's textually written: "*Whoever slaughters an ox is like one who kills a human being*". Therefore, at GOD's eyes, whoever eats the flesh of an ox is like one who eats the flesh of a man."

2) Why do you call the Earth as mother?

INRI CRISTO: "Because mother is the one who gives food, propitiating body growth and development. All of you came from Mother Earth; all particles making your bodies came direct or indirectly from Mother Earth. Even the milk serving you as food came from Mother Earth, since your genitor must resort to her to produce it and breast-feed you; I mean, she needed to feed with bread, beans, rice, fruits, cereals, all of them coming from Mother Earth. The day when a woman can feed her son without turning to Mother Earth, that day she could say: "I am this child's mother". In your own Bible it is written: "*You are dust, from dust you came and to dust will return*" (Genesis c.3 v.19). The dust we all are made of are the particles from Mother Earth ingested in form of nutrients, which gather in body's physical constitution and one day will turn to be dust, completing nature's perfect renewal cycle."

3) What is your hobby?

INRI CRISTO: "I don't do anything merely for hobby but for any reason, especially by determination of my FATHER. But if I were to have any hobby, this one would be pulling out human beings' halters. Alienated by false religions,

they live as quadrupeds, as bearer mules. I want all of them to be free and not be done as mounts by faith mercenaries. Who wants to understand it, then understand.”

4) Do you like to listen to music?

INRI CRISTO: “I obviously listen to music, preferentially the classical ones, not for fun but for being a spiritual feeding. I listen to popular music too when there’s a meaning, a message in its letter. Unfortunately, music isn’t done anymore as in former days; music is now fabricated. It’s abominable hearing this shouting, this racket, whose finality is drugging and alienating consciousnesses. Neuronal system is not prepared to live with health among too much noise. In this case, better than listening to a frenetic sound is keeping silence. I understand young people, as I’ve also been young. But when they have matured and refined musical taste, then they will learn to appreciate not only classical music, which is universal music, but also will hear the voice of nature in its eternal whispering, the wind blowing among trees and hills, the beautiful sing of birds...”

5) Do you watch television?

INRI CRISTO: “My FATHER told me to get up with world events in order to fulfill my mission. It’s even unpleasant to notice the existence of so many barbarisms, the suffering of so many human beings, but this is the reality and I can only make something to change this scene when they let me speak. I watch television in general, especially the news. Sometimes I watch a program called *Malhação*, which pictures contemporary youth behavior and alterations in youth minds on the XXI century, after all they carry revolution blood in their veins.”

6) Do you practice exercises?

INRI CRISTO: “The practice of exercises has fundamental importance either for the body and for the soul. Always when it’s possible, I walk at least one hour per day. Even when there’s not a spacious place, I walk inside home. Two thousand years ago I said: *“If anyone forces you to go one mile, go also the second mile” (Matthew c.5 v.41)*. I recommend all my sons, if they want to keep health, to practice exercises, mainly walks. I’ve already recommended many ill people to walk every day; subsequently, they came to thank me. Idleness is an evil that the sons of GOD shall not keep in their character, specially the ones who work with the mind. They not only shall practice exercises but also keep salutary hygiene habits. The LORD GOD, my FATHER, loves perfection, and hygiene makes part of it. For this reason it’s pleasant at ALMIGHTY’s eyes when someone makes effort to be a hygienic person, keeping the place where they live always clean, even when they don’t own many belongings. Yet being poor and clean than rich and dirty.”

7) What kind of books do you like to read?

INRI CRISTO: “There isn’t a specific kind of book that I like to read, even because for me reading isn’t a matter of like but to keep informed about global reality. I read magazines, books, newspapers, concerning diverse issues, what is not always very pleasant facing the calamities of this chaotic world. As I am theo-taught, then I obviously read the books that LORD, my FATHER, determines, independently of who may have written it. According to LORD’s instruction, I make trial of all information that comes to me, and so I taught you in the Parable of Diamonds, since the Kingdom of GOD resembles an enormous granary full of hay and straw, where countless diamonds are hidden, guarded. The diligent picker will have to remove straw by straw if he wants to find them with the intention to form the crown of wisdom. It means that, sometimes, in a whole book, there’s only one period expressing a fragment of divine law. Every writer may be attacked by a moment of delirium, vanity, pride, that always makes necessary reading his works with criterion. You must never believe in all that a man wrote only considering his titles, after all he is a human being subject to mistakes and failures. I recommend my sons to read attentively and see everything in detail, making use of reasoning faculty before accepting and assimilating any idea. There are no absolute truths; only GOD is the absolute and unquestionable truth. Even book *AWAKENER*, which contains my real history and the teachings I minister from the part of my FATHER, must be read with alert spirit. Any doubt that may appear during the reading, it’s just a matter of asking me and then I will explain, as all inside book *AWAKENER* has a meaning, a reason to be.”

8) Why can’t you touch objects such as the telephone and avoid touching people?

INRI CRISTO: “Since the fast in 1979, my FATHER said that I shall use my hands only for blessing. Many times I was

misunderstood. But regarding not touching people, this is not true. I place my hands on people's heads to give them the blessing. I have already placed my hands on their wounds and sicknesses many times so that they could obtain the healing. When someone comes to greet me, I greet him or her placing my hand on their heads, more precisely on the pineal gland, aiming that a symbiosis may be established between her and my FATHER through me. Regarding the telephone, as I gesticulate when speaking – I speak with the hands – when necessary I do my communication through a loud-speaker system, through which I give interviews to the radio stations in the whole of Brazil”.

9) Why do you accept to participate of television programs that present you in a scene of debauch or in critical tone?

INRI CRISTO: “My FATHER, LORD and GOD told me that I must appear to mankind, no matter the circumstances. I have to expose my image to the world, even though in weird programs, as there will always be a son of GOD who will understand my message and recognize me. If the program doesn't give me dignity, I will give dignity to the program. In spite of some sons still being blind and not recognizing me as the First Begotten of GOD, I love them also. In the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I love all creatures moving over the Earth. Even in the most ignorant and mean environment I've already found vehement signs of good will and comprehension; among slanders and conspiracies there's always a son of GOD with a pure heart and a clean soul, who has eyes to see and ears to hear. For these ones I appear, for love of these ones I expose myself, otherwise they wouldn't have the opportunity to know that I am in bone and flesh on Earth. In 1981, French newspaper Le Liberation, from Paris, published a cover report putting my identity in doubt, in the attempt to denigrate me. But my FATHER said they can speak and write all sorts of slanders about me that it will always be for my benefit; one way or another way, the integrants of my flock will see my face, listen to my voice and recognize me. I leave the question in the air: why is press forbidden to speak good or bad about me? As I've well said when I was called Jesus, it's not possible to hide a lamp under a bed or a city upon a high place. Therefore, they can't hide me from people for too much time. Sooner or later the LORD GOD, my FATHER, will wreck this black curtain of boycott imposed by organized lack of information and humanity will know that I am the same, like it or not, believe it or not.”

10) Do you demand any earning when you go to TV programs?

INRI CRISTO: “I do not or will ever demand any earning; it would even be ridiculous, because I am not an artist. The televisions that invite me help with only the expenses of the vehicle (motor-home) where I travel with my disciples, because SOUST, my new and only church, and MEPIC (international institution that helps my mission) are non-profit organizations”.

11) Why have you not been to program of Serginho Groisman anymore?

INRI CRISTO: “While he worked on SBT, many times he invited me to be interviewed in Programa Livre, he allowed me to speak for the whole time. For me, despite the trivial divergences of the audience, it was always a pleasure to speak directly to the young people. But since Serginho changed the broadcasting station, there was an impediment for us to meet again. The production of program Altas Horas, in Globo Networks, invited me to be in the opening program, in October 2000. On this occasion, I and the disciples integrating my suite were in Blumenau (SC) and stopped the trip in Santa Catarina, as it was necessary organizing for the trip. When we arrived at the headquarters of SOUST in Curitiba, they simply informed us that the invitation was over. The reason that lead them to behave this way is a mystery, because when I was invited by Programa do Jô there was a good receptiveness from the production and the other workers of Globo networks. I know that if it depended only on Serginho, he would certainly have taken me to the program. But the decisions do not depend exclusively on him. I cannot be hypocrite. I am forced to speak the truth, no matter who it may hurt. Many “hidden interests” are hurt each time I appear on TV, so they try by all means stop me from speaking, preventing people from seeing that I am in bone and flesh on Earth”.

12) Why are there so many voices against you in your television appearances?

INRI CRISTO: “Many look, but few can see me, few can see who I am; only those to whom GOD gives the gift to see. Few are the ones who have eyes to see and ears to listen. While I am still in the time of reproach (*“But first – before his glory day – must the Son of Man endure much suffering and be rejected by this generation. As it was in*

the times of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man” – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35), the few ones who manifest in favor of me do not want to be socially compromised. But ironically, as GOD writes right even though through winding lines, exactly these ones that manifest against me are those who most spread the news of my presence on Earth and consequently they are the generators of audience. Always keep in mind that not even when I was called Jesus I could please everyone; otherwise, they would not have crucified me”.

13) What do you think about the job of journalist?

INRI CRISTO: “Except rare and brilliant exceptions, the job of journalist is one of the most ingrate, corrupt and mean ones that I have ever seen in my long journey on Earth. Actually, even the street sweepers can consider themselves more fortunate than the journalists in their jobs, because at least the street sweepers have their tiresome work, they remove the dirt, the trash, gather all in a determined place and at the end of the work nobody will stop them from taking the garbage to the final destiny. They have the reward to feel the satisfaction of done duty, to see the result of their efforts; they are well-considered by the pedestrians and by the society. The contrary can be said about the job of journalist. I have already contacted hundreds of journalists. Many of them make efforts, interview, travel long distances, research, do the work of redaction, but at the end, when the writing is done, an individual named their boss comes and arbitrarily decides for another destiny, resulting in a waste of work. Then they have to start all over again. I tell these things with experience, as I have lived such lamentable reality very closely. At first the journalists should have the mission of informing, not propitiating the lack of information. They inform what is convenient in a corrupt system, which satisfies the ambition of the hidden interests. Whenever a serious journalist tries to make an interview about me, he is boycotted by his hierarchy superiors. *Veja* magazine is forbidden to speak good or bad about me; the only occasion they wrote something, the information concerning the Libertarian Act that I performed in Belem of Para on Feb 28th 1982 was distorted. Recently an honest journalist from the newspaper Folha de São Paulo wanted to write a report about me, but he was “pruned” by his boss. The magazine Superinteressante interviewed me for many hours and never published anything; this gap keeps on until nowadays. I tell you this only to quote some of the most notorious examples. But I do not hurry. I have consciousness that it is not me who needs to speak to the people; people need to hear me, people need to know the things I have to say from the part of my FATHER. At the right day and time, nobody will be able to prevent the Word of GOD manifesting without censorship”.

14) How is your relationship with the young?

INRI CRISTO: “As I’ve already said before, the young carry revolution blood in their veins; the hope of building a better world is deposited in them. They will help to base new earthly society, in the rising of New Age. When I practiced the Libertarian Act in Belém of Pará on the memorable and historical Feb 28th 1982, most of those who accompanied me were young people. Now most of my disciples are young people. Fire and impulse of youth make the great revolutions. I was young too and know what they think. For that reason I am comprehensive when some, compelled by youthful fervor, have a mistaken and have a rash idea about me. But when they come to my presence, those who have free mind and pure heart understand my condition and roll sleeve up to strive beneath the consolidation of Kingdom of GOD over the Earth”.

15) Are you used to speaking in faculties and universities?

INRI CRISTO: “Whenever it’s possible I accept the invitation of the youth to speak in faculties and universities. Also, many commissions of students came to visit and question me in the seat of SOUST, in Curitiba. I consider salutary when young people question me and I can clear their doubts, since the future depends on them, in their veins blood of revolution runs. What sometimes I speak to some dozens of young people I would like to speak to all humanity. Well instructed young of today are solid and conscious adults of tomorrow.”

INRI CRISTO has already spoken in many faculties and universities, as the example of La Paz Philosophy Faculty and Grand Ecole Polytechnique of Paris. In Curitiba, faculties SPEI, TUIUTI, journalism faculty of UFPR, etc. have already invited him. Moreover, he has spoken in countless television networks in Brazil and abroad: Globo Networks, SBT, Band, Record, the extinct Manchete, CNT, Rede TV, TV Mulher, RTL (Germany), SIC (Portugal), Televisa (Mexico), Antenne Deux (France), and in most television broadcasters in Latin America. Finally, INRI CRISTO is known national and internationally.

16) Why did you accept the challenge of Program Pânico to be interviewed in the 10th Erotic Fair in São Paulo?

INRI CRISTO: "I accepted the challenge of Program Pânico to visit the "Toyland of Sex" because that was the way my FATHER arranged to mock, satirize, shock the organizers of the boycott that is imposed to me by the organized lack of information, that monitors the media against the Son of Man. The "Toyland of Sex" is the refuge of those who do not know the love of GOD, of those who seek the happiness and the personal achievement in the ephemeral illusory pleasures. The existence of such places, mainly in the current days, demonstrates the growing and insatiable human dissatisfaction. Actually, the human beings are more and more misguided, disoriented, orphan of spirituality; they ignore that they will only find the true happiness, they will only glimpse the whole and everlasting satisfaction of their longings when they establish a symbiosis with my FATHER, LORD and GOD; while they do not discover the pleasure of living in communion with the ALMIGHTY, the Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration, only LORD of the Universe, they will continue at the mercy of the inevitable restlessness inherent to the fantasies and the allures that the world offers. My presence in this place obviously considered promiscuous has as aim exhorting that before seeking the pleasures of the world, the human beings shall seek the pleasure of living in harmony with the Supreme CREATOR, who created even the sexual organs of your bodies. Thus proceeding you will keep the equilibrium in all your attitudes. GOD, who writes right even though on winding lines, imposes that I expose myself under the most controversial circumstances while I live the time of reproach announced before being crucified (*"But first must the Son of Man endure much suffering and be rejected by his generation"* – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35). My FATHER, LORD and GOD said that I shall manifest in many places, even the most unusual ones; because I am untouchable, I will always be unharmed. I have already taken my FATHER's message to Masonic temples and many other esoteric institutions, in the main universities of Brazil, in the public squares, in prisons, in restaurants and bars, in the amusement parks where the little children are gathered and even in the cabarets, where I spoke sermons to the night lovers and to the prostitutes. My FATHER said that I sanctify the places where I place my feet. I have not come for the ones that consider themselves saved; I have come for the sinners with this chaotic world. The human beings with pure hearts and free minds will understand that I only expose myself for love of my children; despite I still drink the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach, in the light of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me, I continue to love all the creatures that move upon Earth. No matter what one may think of what I speak, I am and will always be the same, no matter where I am".

17) In December 2004 the journalist Fabio Murakawa spread a report about you in magazine Sexy. What do you think about magazines such as Sexy?

INRI CRISTO: "Magazines like Sexy are interesting because they have freedom of expression. GOD writes right even though on winding lines. If we are living in a world and in an epoch where everything turns around sex and the women dress more to exhibit their provocative shapes than to hide them, then Sexy magazine is interesting as it has space for the Son of GOD to speak. Blessed is magazine Sexy that opens space for the Son of Man to manifest. The ones who read this magazine are sinners, like everybody is. However, those who repudiate this kind of magazine are the hypocrites and the fake eaters of host and rosary counters who read it hidden in the bathroom. What regards to me, since my FATHER gave me power over the flesh in the fast, I do not have the sexual restlessness inherent to the human being anymore. In the condition of Father of mankind, I do not need to see such magazines with my daughters naked since I know all their bodies. But it is obvious that I will attentively observe this edition that will bring a report about me".

18) The media is considered the 4th Power. You have exposed yourself in the media, preaching and "proving" that you are INRI CRISTO, so why do the doubts still exist?

INRI CRISTO: "I foresaw two thousand years ago that, on the occasion of my return, before the LORD's glory day I would be rejected by my contemporaries (*"... But first it is necessary that the Son of Man endure much suffering and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the times of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man"* – Luke c.17 v.25 to 35). I still drink, sip by sip, the last portion of the bitter chalice of reproach. However, signaling the end of the reproach time, on October 24th 2000 the Eminent Tribunal of Justice in the State of Parana issued a revering sentence recognizing my identity, my name INRI CRISTO on all my documents. Although the media often misinforms more than informs people, for many there is no doubt that I am who I say that I am; there are doubts only for those who continue believing in this folkloric Christ that was invented in my absence from the Earth, in

this Christ that continues frozen in heaven, that will never come as he does not exist. There are still doubts for those who prefer to continue with their old beliefs, with their old superstitions, with their old habits. I am here for those who love and seek the truth at any cost, by those who prefer walking with the feet on the ground, by those who wait for the divine justice to shine upon Earth”.

19) What is your everyday life? Please tell us.

INRI CRISTO: “I am an educator, and came to the world to teach my children how to live well on Earth. And the best way of educating is by giving the example. So, I daily practice exercises, this is fundamental for me, a sacred duty, as the body is the most precious gift given by the Heavenly FATHER and requires we take care. I do many readings and a discerning selection of everything that arrives to my hands, and I convey this to my disciples. I watch the TV news, as my condition requires that I be informed about the worldwide events and have a universal vision about the contemporary reality. I teach those who come to my presence to live with health, to take salutary nutrition according to the instruction that I received from my FATHER, I teach them to get rid of the stingy feelings that limit the human beings to a mediocre existence, I teach them what is the true love, how to love with truthfulness and convey the love to their fellows, finally, I came to awaken the life that sleeps inside each one of you, this is my everyday life, this is my mission on Earth, one of the main reasons why my FATHER sent me back to this world”.

20) The television programs and the media in general usually expose you in a comical or eccentric way, but without it your word would have scant reach. How is your relation with the media? Do you consider that the media treats you in a just way?

INRI CRISTO: “The media treats me according to the “capacity”, “wisdom” and “intelligence” of its organizers and commandants. Also, and mainly, according to the subservience and subjection of the owners to the halters, no matter they are Roman, Pharisees or Americans... Therefore when a journalist, a TV producer or any representative of the communication decides to show me, the circumstances force him to make a work in an eccentric manner and expose me in a non-orthodox way. I was asked many times why do I accept participating in the humoristic programs; my FATHER said that I shall accept the invitations because it is part of my mission to expose myself for humanity. I do not have the right to keep hidden under the shelter of my FATHER’s house while the rest of the world needs to hear me. I have already accepted invitations to go to Germany, Portugal, I have already been in many European and Latin American countries, so that humanity has the opportunity to know that I am in bone and flesh on Earth. However, I cannot decide, determine what will be the behavior of the television presenters, the speakers, the interviewers. Each one allows to spring the intellectual capacity by interviewing me and shows if that one is competent in the job or not. Obedient to my FATHER, I expose myself in the arena; each one who sees and hears me will make their own judgment. The time will come when the media will resume in the internet and these proud presenters of programs and owners of television networks will see the power that they exert upon the public opinion escape through their hands. The internet is a devastating reality, it goes subjugating everything. Nowadays, many people do not watch television anymore; when they want to know the news, they resort to the internet and get plenty of information. The television is progressively losing land to the world wide web. And through the internet every eye shall see me (*“Behold that he comes over the clouds and every eye shall see him” – Revelation c.1 v.7*)”.

18 – Questions from Orkut communities.

1) If you are Christ, please help us with enlightenment: what is the best direction for this country with no direction called Brazil? (Patrícia)

INRI CRISTO: “You came with the right question, the question that does not want to silence in the heads of ratiocinating beings, of the erect beings, who would like to know why me, INRI CRISTO, being Christ, am not making anything for Brazil. I answer this question with much pleasure. I am sorry to say that, meanwhile, I am prevented from helping Brazil, I have to silently watch the breakdowns, the misfortunes, the disorder in Brazil and in Latin America. Now I have moved to Brasilia, where I will expose myself and articulate a plebiscite where the Brazilian people will all say in one voice – not just one separate voice – if they want to hear me or not, if they want

a solution for this country or not. The moment is not far when most of Brazilian people will be united around your brilliant thinking, your brilliant question and will make in a unique voice, in plebiscite, the same question: what can INRI do? Since people declare that they want to hear me and know the solutions, I will then be able to expose the solution. In 1980 I had warned about the imperious need to prioritize agriculture and education, when I went to the Deputies Camera invited by the president at the time, Flavio Marcilio, gathered with some deputies and senators present. They took note of everything, however did not consider the warning relevant. Had they considered me seriously at that time, when a solution was still viable, Brazil would not be dipped in this chaos. Later on, I dictated letters to the ex-Presidents of Republic, warning them regarding the future, I tried by many ways to speak in the television programs, however they did not want to hear me, they did not allow me to speak. In 1996, I published the circular entitled The Dance of the Puppets, and MEPIC (the Eclectic Movement for INRI CRISTO) sent it to the authorities and many means of communication. I exhorted in it that Brazil was (and continues) being sold to the foreigners. Again, nobody manifested. In 1998, I was expelled from the National Congress for once more insisting on the warning that, if Brazil did not prioritize education and agriculture, it would be at the imminence of embittering a bloody civil war. I am conscious that I did my part, I warned in time. Only when they come to ask me and allow me to freely speak I will be able to expose not the solution, because there is no more solution, but a palliative, since now it is late, too late. Otherwise, a dark future will come to Brazil, that will continue embittering the despair and will definitely be living the social chaos..."

2) INRI, you also proclaim to be the reincarnation of Adam, Abraham, Moses and David. Would these reincarnations be happening in a time slice of 1200 years? (Roberto)

INRI CRISTO: "No, my son, in the superior realm time does not count. All the decisions and all that happens on Earth depend on the cosmic realm, depend on the LORD, the Supreme CREATOR, my FATHER. Therefore, it is not possible to measure 1000 years, 1200 years, 3000 years... everything happens as much as they become necessary. For example, when I was called Jesus, I promised that soon I would return; I did not say that I would return within two thousand years. I promised that I would return when you heard about wars, rumors of wars, kingdom against kingdom... finally, these would be the signs of my return. But I did not speak stipulating dates, it is not even possible to calculate. Nowadays, I say that I will reincarnate once again within one thousand years, but it is not exactly one thousand years; I can only assure that it will be in the interval of one and two thousand years, this is something not possible to calculate, because the day and time that the Son of Man will return nobody knows, as much as the day and time of the world ending nobody knows, not even the angels of heaven, but only the FATHER".

3) One may suppose that something is learned along the reincarnations, according to the law of evolution. What of new does INRI CRISTO have to teach besides what has already been taught about the Christian myth? What is possible to improve in a Christian pedagogy that has been applied for 2000 years and people do not learn. (Abenides)

INRI CRISTO: "I am back on Earth to teach my children what was not possible teaching them at the time I was called Jesus. Nowadays I can openly speak about the law of reincarnation (which is connected to the evolution of spirits), some details of Anthropology, Biology, etc. that always existed, however I could not teach two thousand years ago. Behold why I said to the disciples prophesying about my return t Earth: "...I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own, but will speak whatever he hears, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, because he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the FATHER has is mine. For this reason I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you. A little while, and you will no longer see me, and again a little while and you will see me... because I am going to the FATHER" (John c.16 v.7 to 16). It is not a matter of teaching something new, because the truth is eternal, unchangeable, finally, the truth is only one, at any place and at any time. I reiterate the Gospel that I left before being crucified (but I let it be very clear that my Gospel is what I spoke, not what others said about me); I do not give support to any distortion, to any myth that they may probably have inserted during my absence from Earth, much less any pseudo Christian pedagogy based in false ethics precepts, which moves the human beings away from GOD and from the truth instead of serving them as guideline to live well and in peace in society".

4) Did the branas cause the Big-Bang? (Herminio 'bim')

INRI CRISTO: “The ‘branas’ originate from theoretic imagination, they are just theories, they are not something concrete. The scientists are pleased on theorizing; today they release a theory, tomorrow another one to overcome the first, and thus they go on playing. In the times of Galileo, the false religious and the false scientists were pleased to contradict him, but not even because of this the truth that the ALMIGHTY inspired him suffered any alteration. I, INRI CRISTO, do not base myself in theory but in the reality, in the revelations from my FATHER always within rationality, while many theorists go down the hill of schizophrenia. By theorizing many times they fantasize, they are delirious, and I prefer to keep within reality. The Big-Bang existed, it was the reaction, the consequence of my FATHER, LORD and GOD’s will. Very truly I tell you, my son: the LORD, the Supreme CREATOR, is the promoter, the causer, the detonator of the Big-Bang”.

5) Seeing the message that you have passed, I remembered to make a question. What makes a man be more intelligent than another? I mean IQ (intelligence quotient), where people are classified in ordinary intelligence, above the average, exceptionally gifted, genial, exceptionally genial (like Galileo, Einstein and others). I do not refer to right or wrong attitudes, but just to the intelligence, the capacity of creating something.

INRI CRISTO: “I answer this question with just one sentence: it is the karma, the karmic credit of each one. When the person comes to the world with credit, together the karmic credit comes the level of intelligence, the completion of the neuronal system, the harmony of the brain; it is a whole of things. The level of intelligence also depends on the mission destined to each human being”.

6) Is there any difference in the human beings after 2007 years? (Ivan Chitolina)

INRI CRISTO: “Yes, there is. The malignant spirits have improved much more, the crimes are more sophisticated, the vices are more rooted, it has become more difficult to eliminate them. In these last two thousand years the spirits of darkness had the opportunity to progress very much in the saga of dominating the heads of the imprudent. Now in this new millennium, in this my return after two thousand years, I realized that new methods of alienation and influencing were created, and they are much more contusing and efficient than the ones of the past. At those times, I went to a public square to speak to people and everyone gathered to listen to me, there was no competition; the most a priest could do was to bark something against me. Nowadays, if I speak in a public square, as I have already spoken in the public squares of Latin America and many parts of Europe, I have to compete with the electronic media, with the electronic stage, with the electronic temples, and I do not have access to them as it is necessary to have many resources for buying a television chain. Nevertheless, the false prophets use my former, obsolete name, Jesus, to gain illicit profit and buy radio and television stations, thus being able to cheat and enrich more and more by tightening the halter on the heads of the incautious”.

7) INRI, how can you defend the Trinity if in the past you asserted that the FATHER was greater than you? (Lucas)

INRI CRISTO: “I do not defend the Trinity, the Trinity does not need any defender. Two thousand years ago, when I said that the FATHER was greater than me, it is obvious that He is greater, because He is the LORD of the Universe, the Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration. At the time of crucifixion, to show my smallness towards the FATHER, I said: ‘FATHER, have you abandoned me? In your hands I deliver my spirit’ (Matthew c.27 v.46). My FATHER does not accept to be whipped, spat on the face; these are the moments when the FATHER is not in the Son. As a proof that I do not compare with the FATHER, behold the word that I say when I convey the LORD’s blessing: ‘In name of the FATHER, in my name and in name of the Holy Spirit I bless you...’ I never say my name together with my FATHER’s name. First of all I say ‘In my FATHER’s name’. Then, with the necessary distance, I say ‘in my name and in name of the Holy Spirit I bless you (...)’. The Trinity does not need defender, it is unanswerable; any ratiocinating being will be able to realize that the Trinity is not a matter of freak, of status, something that I invented. Much before the world existing, since the moment of creation, since the times of Adam and Eve, the Trinity already existed: FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit, that means, the FATHER, which is GOD, the Supreme CREATOR; the Son, that is me, the same Adam and the same crucified Christ, and the Holy Spirit is Eve’s spirit that does not reincarnate anymore individually, and for not reincarnating anymore already does not sin anymore, for such reason is sanctified”.

8) INRI, what do you say about sex nowadays??? *Wedding, sex just for pleasure with many partners, homosexuality, adulteries, etc. (Daniel Francisco)*

INRI CRISTO: “Yesterday, today and forever, sex was, is and will always be the same thing, there is no change. The woman has the feminine limb, the man has the masculine limb; what changes as time passes by is the use of the equipment. There are some that use the equipment given by GOD for one purpose, others use for another, but each one must be responsible for their own acts. Sex is, has always been and will always be the same; it is something sacred that should not be improperly used, but unfortunately it has become vulgar in the current days. The human beings use sex according to the need, according to the evolution, according to the circumstances, also according to the influence that they suffer from the media, from the social environment; finally, each one uses according as it best appraises. But in the essence, sex is always the same. Regarding wedding, if wedding were good, it would not need witness; if it needs witness one could presuppose that there will be repentance afterwards. But sex for pleasure with many partners characterizes promiscuity, sodomy; they are the animal instincts flourishing, finally, it is the dirt, sex in the mud. Each one has an orientation. Homosexuality, adultery, finally, all the acts that you may perform, my children, will have faithful weight on the balance of the Saint Celestial Tribunal. If you need to perform a sexual act or not, perform it, until you achieve the evolving state where, for coincidence, you will not need it anymore. I am not against anything or anybody; just according to my FATHER’s law, I consider that everyone someday will be evolved, that everyone will have to jump over degree by degree the stairs of wisdom until someday they arrive where I and my FATHER and my beloved children will all be one only thing”.

9) And what is your opinion about the coming of Pope Benedict XVI to Brazil? (Ana)

INRI CRISTO: “The current superintendent of the whore of Revelation c.17 came to Brazil with the intention of tightening the halter of the sheep still unwarned, deceived, that continue to worship statues turning their back to GOD, that continue believing GOD has a mother by praying the spurious prayer ‘saint Mary, GOD’s mother’. His coming here was an evident shame; despite all the publicity campaign offered by all the media, even so it was a shame. The number of people who attended the event with the beast never achieved half of what was expected; he left Brazil more ridiculous than when he arrived. Furthermore, here in Brazil he treated his own church with less dignity than the one he visited in Istanbul, where he even took his shoes off to enter the non-Christian temple, and this fact was registered by the worldwide media. Here he has not even entered the house of the Brazilian “patron”, as being racist, he did not want to stay beside a “dark” statue. He performed all the ceremonies (actually a theater) outside, as the whole Brazil could witness. He came, but he did not add anything. Tell me, my children: what did he add in your lives? At least, in a gesture of greatness, the Brazilian president did not accept to make his will, as he aimed to introduce the idolatrous doctrine of the proscribed roman church in the Brazilian schools”.

10) You have much spoken by parables 2000 years ago, maybe for this reason there are so many dogmas, beliefs and religions in the world... your parables have certainly contributed for the many interpretations about one same “verse”... I believe that, as we have evolved a little, you can be more objective and direct, regarding the FATHER’s teachings, so... could you please objectively describe the Universal Laws to which we are subjected while we animate bodies in 3D and explain each one of them... Thank you! (Kathia)

INRI CRISTO: “I have spoken and continue speaking in parables only to give occasion for the ratiocinating beings to meditate a little and make use of the brain mechanism so as to stimulate the neurons and correctly interpret the divine law. My FATHER said that I shall speak through parables to provide that only GOD’s children, only those who are inspired by Him, may decipher the mysteries, the enigmas of His holy and eternal laws. The law of GOD, synthesized in two words, is action and reaction, or cause and effect. From the part of my FATHER I will synthesize, simplify in what sin consists of, since knowing what sin is, you will better place yourselves within the LORD’s law: ‘Sin is all that you do that makes harm for you or for others; all that you do that does not make harm for you or for others is not a sin’. All the rest was invented by men as a means to terrify, manipulate, dominate; they have invented a lot of paradigms, of false precepts of ethics, so as to ride on the mounts that grant them obedience”.

11) Like the first Jesus, do you suffer political persecution?

INRI CRISTO: “It is obvious, because what I speak contradicts interests; there is a rigorous boycott by the media imposed by the politicians, by the so-called religious men, finally, by the leaders of all factions in society, to

prevent that I manifest myself for the humanity. Each leader considers himself owner of a faction of humanity, and the human beings that have an owner remain against me. Each owner of church, each representative of political party, each government, each country leader is a Caesar, and I am here on Earth only for the unsatisfied. Regarding the ones that accept and even enjoy being haltered, I sincerely wish they stay happy with their halters; if they rejoice to obey the owners of churches, the faith mercenaries, the wolves under sheep skin, I can only wish they make good use of their mediocre lives. I am here for the unsatisfied, for the rebels with a great cause, finally, by the rebels whose cause is the restoration of the divine law, of the freedom of consciousness. I am here to gather my children, who are the unsatisfied with this chaotic world. I have said two thousand years ago that these ones would be blessed in the coming of GOD's kingdom: *'Blessed are the poor in spirit, for there is the kingdom of heaven; blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the Earth; blessed are those who cry, for they will be comforted; blessed are those who suffer persecution for the sake of justice, for theirs shall be the kingdom of heaven'* (Matthew c.5 v.3 to 10). The unsatisfied cry and I am here for them, to comfort and provide they glimpse the light of the divine justice".

12) INRI CRISTO, do you perform any kind of work to help people, besides the lectures? If so, could you give us more details?

INRI CRISTO: "I set my children free from the slavery of darkness, I receive the people without shelter, without social stabilization, and who need orientation, so I give them my love in form of blessing. When they are unemployed, I give them guidance and advice to get a job; when they are sick, I ask my FATHER to bless them. I will illustrate with some examples, since you have asked me this question: certain occasion, a maid came to my presence with four children to support; each time she needed to get a job, she went with pants, because she had a very ugly wound on her leg, almost the size of a hand, and she could not always wear pants as it would harm the wound. When she went to work with dress, the boss saw that horrible wound and soon dismissed her, for this reason she came to me seeking for help – this is an example that really touched my heart. Then I went down the Altar of the LORD's house (when it still was in Curitiba), approached her and placed my hands – that I do not use to greet anyone – on her wound full of pus. Next I washed my hands in a sink that existed next to the altar (you can even see it in photographs), and approximately fifteen days after she went back there happy, full of joy; she insisted on telling me and those present in the occasion that she had been healed and was sorry for not being able to return anymore, as she had to work hard to keep the sustainment of her four children, and on Saturday she could not attend the meeting because her job demanded that she worked also on Saturday. I also remember the case of a young man who had received a stab on his groin, where a big wound was formed, and it would not heal. Then, once more I went down the altar, and placed my hands on his wound; some time later, he returned and, with his face full of joy, he took off his pants in front of the disciples, showed the place of the previous wound and said: 'Look here, INRI, my flesh was healed!' He even said that the healing of that wound was a miracle, since it was not possible to make stitches on that place. Only GOD knows how it happened, as He is the one who makes the miracles. I just say: 'Oh FATHER, bless your children with health, light and justice...' and place my hands on the heads of the sick or directly on their wounds, but my FATHER is the one who heals. There was the case of Dr. Antenor Costa, in Belem of Para, psychiatrist who had cancer in the blood; he came to me, knelt down, received the blessing and was healed, as a medical exam revealed. The journalist Dirceu Santana, who worked in RedeTV, had a cancer in one of his eyes and was about to suffer a surgery, however he contritely knelt down to receive the blessing from the LORD. Some time later he met me again and said that he did not need any surgical intervention and thanked me for the healing of his illness. Just like these ones, there were countless other cases. Finally, this is the kind of work that I have been freely doing all my life, coherent with what I said before being crucified: *"Go, heal the sick, revive the dead, clean the lepers, expel the demons. Freely you have received, freely give"* (Matthew c.10 v.8). I guide the people showing them the path of good-living, the direction of welfare and freedom of consciousness. On the contrary of the false prophets, I do not need to induce people to say: 'Tell the blessing!', since I do not make anything by myself, I just fulfill the will of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me".

13) Do you have knowledge of all your incarnations? Is the soul always incarnating or does it stay for a while in "stand by"? I want to know if you have incarnated in the meanwhile between Jesus and INRI...

INRI CRISTO: "There was not meanwhile, not even one second; I have not stayed there in heaven, in the sidereal space, waiting to reincarnate, I have reincarnated shortly afterwards, since where I was, in the eternity, time does

not count. Here on Earth two thousand years have passed, but over there not even one second has passed and soon I reincarnated, I did not have time for anything over there, just went away and came back again. But down here on Earth, the day rises and falls, the night comes, people eat, drink, make their toilet, but there is none of these things up over there, because it is where time does not count”.

14) What are the good news, since I have not seen any?

INRI CRISTO: “The main good news is that my FATHER has sent me back to this world after two thousand years in order to establish his holy kingdom on Earth, formalized as SOUST, and guide the elect in the foundation of the basis of a new earthly society, that will emerge from the ash, after the explosion of the inevitable nuclear hecatomb that will culminate with the end of this chaotic world. I have returned to lead the human beings that love light into the path of light, teaching them the eternal and unchangeable laws of GOD, the freedom of consciousness, the intimate communion with the ALMIGHTY, the All-Powerful and with the nature”.

15) How will INRI enrich the Gospel?

INRI CRISTO: “Looking from the historical aspect, two thousand years ago I have expelled the vendors that commercialized at the door of the temple in Jerusalem, but now, obedient to my FATHER, I have entered the temple built in my former, obsolete name (Jesus), expelled the priests, went up the altar, took the statue from the cross and broke it, saying: ‘Get out of here, liar thieves, idol worshipers, vendors of false sacraments. I am Christ!’. Two thousand years ago I did a parade for the people riding a mount; this time, I was carried by people on a litter, in Flowers street, the main avenue in the middle of Curitiba city. But analyzing by the theological aspect, I tell you very truly that the law of GOD is eternal and unchangeable; it is the same yesterday, today and forever. What changes are the social and geographical circumstances, which measure the level of understanding inherent to each people at each period of history. The Gospel is all that I spoke and taught to the disciples. Now that I am back, I reiterate all that I have taught two thousand years ago, and still explain to you, under the light of reason and logic, some passages of the Holy Scriptures that are difficult to understand. The matter is not on enriching the Gospel, but to make the human beings put in practice the teachings in the Gospel, otherwise it is hypocrisy someone to self-call Christian. It is not me who needs to enrich the Gospel, but the human beings need to enrich their inners through the teachings that I minister from my FATHER, they shall let the divine light go within their hearts so as they achieve the understanding of the only true richness that never fails: the bond with the Supreme CREATOR of the Universe, GOD, my FATHER, only non-created being, only eternal, only Being worthy of worship and veneration”.

16) Do you do anything that an ordinary human being does not do, except dressing this strange way?

INRI CRISTO: “I do something that most human beings do not do: I love without demanding anything in return, I teach to love, to be free, to keep the freedom of consciousness. Now I cannot make something that an ordinary human being does not do, otherwise I would be abnormal. I am not abnormal, I am the Son of GOD, I have the mission that my FATHER entrusted me with, to teach the law of GOD. I am not ordinary, I do not practice sex, but I do not have anything against who does it. My FATHER gave me the consciousness that sex is a sacred energy; it shall not be disposed of, wasted, but used to supply the brain. When I fasted in Santiago of Chile, in 1979, GOD gave me power over the flesh. Since then I do not have the restlessness inherent to the human beings anymore”.

17) Due to the mistake in our calendar, supposedly between 2013 and 2014 years after your first coming... what do you think about the anarchic ideals? I want to know your opinion regarding the anarchism because for me it is evident that if Jesus Christ existed, he was anarchist. (Junior)

INRI CRISTO: “It depends on the angle under which you consider the word “anarchist”; the anarchist may, for example, be an iconoclast. I am iconoclast, but I do not accept the word anarchist, since at least here in Brazil, it is a pejorative word. I do not practice any kind of anarchy, I just seek for the orthodoxy of the divine law. When I entered the cathedral in Belem of Para in Feb 28th 1982, I expelled the priests, went up the altar, broke the statue... I was not making anarchy, but placing order in my FATHER’s house. I performed an iconoclast act when broke the dummy that was falsely nailed on the cross, which the traitors of the divine cause say that I am. I do not consider myself anarchist, but I have nothing against the anarchists (in a good sense). I just consider myself a fervent defender of the divine law. When someone violates the divine law in my dominium, I am forced to

perform an iconoclast act. In the case, Belem's cathedral was declared Christian, declared to be Christ's House, and I, being Christ, went there to perform an iconoclast act in order to make orthodoxy return to what so far was claimed to be my FATHER's House. It was in that moment inside the cathedral that SOUST came into being – the Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity, my New and Only Church, the formalization of GOD's Kingdom on Earth, in the fulfillment of what I had promised before I was crucified”.

18) In your profile it is written: “I am theo-taught, taught directly by GOD”. How is it? Do you constantly speak with GOD? How is He? And why do you have this privilege and the other mortal beings do not have? (Coroliano)

INRI CRISTO: “My FATHER is ineffable, undescribable; He is an energetic being, infinite, eternal. He does not have a physical body that allows me to describe Him. But since He is omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent, if you are able to see the Universe, you will be seeing GOD. I do my prayers every day and teach my children to pray the New LORD's Prayer, which is the most direct and effective way to establish a contact with the LORD. He gives me the instructions that I shall give for the humanity; regarding speaking only with me, only He could answer why. But even so, for being the LORD of word, the LORD of the Universe, He may speak to any person if that is His will, because the truth is only one, it does not matter the mouth or the means by which the truth manifests. Just for being the most ancient primate that evolved, the patriarch, the Father of you all, my descendants, then He speaks to me first. Just for being the most ancient I delivered my body in holocaust and was crucified to rescue the sins that my offspring committed, because it was me, Adam, who initiated the humanity into the path of sin. For this reason I said: *‘FATHER, forgive them, for they do not know what they do’ (Luke c.23 v.34)*”.

19) How is it to become Inri Cristo's follower? (Coringa)

INRI CRISTO: “It is enough that you take my words into consideration, assimilate the teachings that I minister from the part of my FATHER and you will already be following me; afterwards you may have a personal chat with me to receive instructions from lips to ears”.

20) Inri Cristo, I believe that you must have already heard many people asking you to do a treatment, right? Now I make you the question: have you ever gone to make a consultation??? It is serious. (Fabio)

INRI CRISTO: “Well, my son, effectively along this long journey upon Earth, I have found many stupid, fanatical beings screaming: ‘Go to treat yourself, you crazy man!’ When I performed the Libertarian Act in Belem of Para, the judge Dr. Jaime dos Santos Rocha decreed my preventive imprisonment and named a psychiatric joint presided by Dr. Nerival Barros with the mission of defining my psychic condition. After many questioning, he declared to the media that, ‘according to optimist perspectives, only on the day of the Last Judgment they could conclude a decision’; he argued that they could not evaluate my condition because, in their view, my brain acts beyond the limits of the capacity of understanding, in a transcendental mental sphere, considered atypical. The psychiatrist Dr. Antenor Costa, from Belem of Para, who suffered cancer in the blood, asked a blessing and obtained the healing of leukemia through me. Just for you to have an idea, my son, I have known a psychologist, specialist in psycho-diagnosis, who wrote a book about me entitled: ‘INRI, crazy, impostor or Messiah?’ He asked me to subject to the test of Rorschach, whose result is in the book. During more than one year, he came twice a week to question me personally. Then, when you have the opportunity to know this literature, you will know the opinion of the professional, the psychologist specialist in psycho-diagnosis. Therefore, who speaks: ‘Go to treat yourself...’ are the voices of darkness, the beings enslaved to the halters of Rome and of the false prophets; if maybe you want to wear this hood, I will not be disappointed. But if you made this question only for taking the position, be aware that I am effectively crazy, but I am crazy for love of the humanity

21) Does something exist only from the moment one can prove its existence? Or from the moment it proves its non-existence? Prove to me that Jesus was sent by GOD. (Allyson)

INRI CRISTO: “The obvious is evident, does not need any proof. If when I was called Jesus I was even crucified to rescue the sins of humanity, I taught my FATHER's law and continue to teach the same law, there is no need to prove anything to anybody; only the Pharisees need proofs and only the blind cannot see. I do not need anybody for anything, because I am the FATHER's Emissary; I need only Him. I do not need anybody even to wash my tunic or my sandals, as I know to wash them by myself, and just because I know to wash them I do not need to do it; my disciples wash for me. I do not need anything, I do not need to prove anything, not even that I existed two

thousand years ago, or that GOD sent me in that time. I have no need to prove. However, if you want to arrange a job, you have to prove it through your professional ability that you are able to assume that job. I am not asking for any job, I am not asking anything from anybody; on the contrary, I am freely giving, conveying my FATHER's love, therefore I do not need to prove anything".

22) INRI says: "Since the times of Adam and Eve, the Trinity already existed". But the "trinity" preaches the equality amidst GOD, Son and the Holy Spirit... they are "one", "indivisible", "sovereign", "all-powerful" in equal scale (otherwise, they would not be trinity). How do you explain such discrepancy?? Show me the word trinity in the Bible and I will be your most feverous follower. (Lucas)

INRI CRISTO: "The existence of the Trinity does not necessarily mean that FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit are at the same level, so that first of all, above everyone the FATHER is, afterwards comes the Son and the Holy Spirit. The Son is below the FATHER, receiving the instructions from the FATHER, and the Holy Spirit is the spirit that reposed on the Son of Man's body after passing by the purification of baptism and fast, complementing the Trinity. As a proof that I myself recognized two thousand years ago that the FATHER is greater, superior, I humbly said to Him at the time of crucifixion: 'FATHER, have you forsaken me?' (Matthew c.27 v.46); 'FATHER, in your hands I commend my spirit' (Luke c.23 v.46). If I said that I delivered my spirit, I was recognizing that the FATHER's spirit is greater than mine. This statement also proves that I have not gone to heaven in body and flesh, but in spirit. My FATHER and I are but one because He is omnipresent and manifests himself through me. But when they whipped me, when they spat on my face and humiliated me in the occasion of the crucifixion, my FATHER abandoned me because He is majestic and does not accept such treatment, besides that I needed to suffer all that situation so as to rescue the debt towards the divine law. FATHER, Son and the Holy Spirit are only one thing because He is omnipresent, but they are dissociable, because He is the LORD, the All-Powerful. The fact that the word 'trinity' is not written in the Bible does not mean that the Trinity has not existed or is not in the Bible. Since the beginning of creation, when GOD created Adam and after He created Eve, the Trinity already existed. The LORD separated Eve from my body and she passed through the same process of reincarnation individually, and then two thousand years ago came the Holy Spirit and descended upon me; it was Eve's purified spirit, which does not reincarnate individually anymore and does not sin anymore, for this reason it is called Holy. For the ratiocinating beings, it is written in the Bible about the Trinity since the beginning of creation: FATHER – GOD, the CREATOR; Adam – the Son, to whom He gave the orders (that I disobeyed culminating with the expulsion from paradise), and Eve – that since two thousand years ago is called the Holy Spirit. But as I said, this is worth for the ratiocinating beings; nevertheless, the crawling beings will never assimilate my words. Regarding what men invented and distorted along the centuries, including Constantine's flunkies, it is a matter of using good sense and ask GOD the gift of discernment so as to separate what is divine inspiration from the human inventions. Very truly I tell you, my son: you do not need to be a fervorous follower, but you can assimilate my words. I ask my FATHER to enlighten you and give you the gift of understanding".

23) Christ said that he has not come to bring peace, but the sword. Have you come to cause the war? To make parents against their children, as the Bible says? (Renan Celso)

INRI CRISTO: "This text is very clear in Matthew c.10 v.34 to 40: 'Do not judge that I have come to bring peace to earth; I have not come to bring peace, but the sword. Because I have come to separate the son from his father, and the daughter from her mother, and the mother-in-law from the daughter-in-law; and the enemies of those who believe in me will be their very relatives'. Well, my son, I am the emissary of peace, and right because I am from the peace, when the darkness spirits find me, they get desperate and reveal themselves in the familiar environment; then the separation between son and father, daughter and mother, daughter-in-law from mother-in-law becomes inevitable. It means that in the bosom of a whole family, sometimes only one person has eyes to see who I am and remains faithful to my FATHER and to me, even if the relatives manifest themselves contrarily. Those who love light come to me and receive more light, while the spirits of darkness get revolted, hate, blaspheme, attack... behold why the separation is inevitable. When I said that I would come to separate and would not bring peace, but a sword, this sword is my tongue, through which I speak the truth, that not everybody is prepared to hear and assimilate. The reality is that not everyone have eyes to see and ears to hear".

24) Did you have contact with Satan in this incarnation? Why couldn't Satan repent and be saved?

INRI CRISTO: “Because Satan is a spirit, an instrument of atonement and evolution for the human beings. He will only be save when everyone be saved, when everyone be evolved, as then it will not need to fulfill its role in the context of divine creation anymore”.

25) Did it ever pass through your head that you could be victim of an obsession? Shouldn't you go to a spiritualist center?

INRI CRISTO: “The inquisitor demonstrates to be under obsession, it is possible to realize that he is passing through obsession of the dark spirits; otherwise, he would study my complete story and realize that my acts reflect obedience to the One who sent me again to this world, since I live only to fulfill the will of the ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, LORD and GOD. When a person is passing through an obsession, does not have coherence in the acts, in the words or in the decisions. It was for obedience to my FATHER that I gathered ten thousand people with me and performed the Libertarian Act inside Belem's cathedral on Feb 28th 1982, which culminated in breaking the bond with my former church (the proscribed roman, whore of Revelation c.17) and the birth of the New Catholic Order, SOUST (Supreme Universal Order of the Holy Trinity). And it is not needed much effort to verify the evident decay of the proscribed roman church, that for strength of ALMIGHTY's curse, agonizes day after day and slowly dies, victim of the divine angel called time. Always when the LORD gives an order, at the same time He gives the means for executing it, while the interferences from the malignant edge insanity; behold the main difference between an order from the ALMIGHTY and one obsessed of the dark spirits. Actually, through this question it is possible to realize that the inquisitor is a mount under custody of an obsessive spirit”.

26) Inri, how much is your fortune estimated in?

INRI CRISTO: “My fortune, my only fortune is the powerful bond that I keep with the ALMIGHTY, my FATHER, LORD and GOD. The Federal Police has already investigated all my life when I responded a lawsuit for ideological falsehood that lasted for fifteen years in Curitiba and culminated with the recognition of my identity by earthly authorities. Astonished, the Federal Police certified about my legitimacy, since I do not own material goods, I do not own bank account, finally, I live only to serve my FATHER, LORD and GOD. Truly, very truly I tell you: my greater richness is on not owning anything. Did I have any material good, I would be stripped of the authority, of the spiritual and theocratic power that my FATHER trusted me with. The only goods that I can define as being mine are: my tunic, my mantle, my bag, my sandals. I have nothing against the material goods. On the contrary, I ask the ALMIGHTY to bless you with prosperity and abundance, so that you may participate in the purveyance of the LORD's house, that is SOUST. Just I cannot own anything in my name; did I have, I would harm the spiritual majesty of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me. SOUST lives on spontaneous donations. The LORD is the provider and inspires the human beings with pure hearts to give with the right hand without the left knowing how much (*Matthew c.6 v.3*)”.

27) Who was Prophet Mohammed that claimed to be “the last prophet of the GOD of Abraham”?

INRI CRISTO: “My FATHER is the LORD, GOD of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob. I only respond for my condition, for INRI CRISTO that I am, finally, I only respond for Christianity. I do not give any opinion about religious leaders that do not have to do with Christianity”.

28) What do you think about the events along history regarding the countless massacres that happened in name of religion? What do you think of those who killed in name of GOD (or Allah or any other name)?

INRI CRISTO: “I do not think, I know and feel that nothing happens on Earth without the acquiescence of GOD. If someone is victim of any massacre, if someone dies in an accident or storm, in a disaster or any misfortune, will be rescuing karmic debt; the body suffers, dies, can even be mutilated, but the spirit returns to the origin purified and afterwards will receive a new body according to the wish of my FATHER, LORD and GOD, Supreme CREATOR and only LORD of the Universe. Those who killed in name of the religion would also kill for another reason, those who hate in name of religion would also hate their fellows for another reason. Actually, only those who dared disconnecting from GOD need a religion. Who is united to GOD, who keeps an intimacy with GOD does not need religion, does not need to shield behind a religion to let the primitive instincts spring, thus taking him to his primordial wild condition”.

29) Why does Christ need assistants?

INRI CRISTO: "I, INRI CRISTO, do not need assistant for me. However, the circumstances imposed by my mission demand that I have assistants in order that my children may come to my presence and relate with me. Since the times I was called Jesus I had the disciples to give me assistance in the relationship with the public and it could not be different now".

30) If you are Jesus indeed, why are you forming disciples instead of bringing the understanding that we are children of the same FATHER? For who follows the FATHER does not need to follow Masters.

INRI CRISTO: "It is a mistake asserting that I am forming disciples; I am not forming disciples. I am just teaching my children to live according to my FATHER's laws. Those who have capacity of assimilation take my words and the teachings that I minister from my FATHER into consideration; amidst many, very few have become disciples, only those who have vocation and were born for this mission. I am answering you right to give the understanding that you ask, so that someday you become worthy to be called son of GOD, since only those who become worthy of it can be called GOD's child. Actually, my son, who follows the FATHER does not need to follow masters, even because I said to the disciples two thousand years ago: *"No one shall be called your father, for one is your FATHER, the one in heaven, or do not make you call masters within yourselves, for one is your Master, the Messiah"* (Matthew c.23 v.10). If someone recognizes me and calls me Master, it is not for sake of me, but for the One who sent me again; I do not attribute anything that I speak for myself, but only for my FATHER, LORD and GOD".

31) If the world does not have solution, why don't you perform a miracle and save it?

INRI CRISTO: "Only my FATHER performs miracles. Two thousand years ago, when I was asked by the disciples about the signs of the world ending and my return to Earth, I answered: *"And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars, and nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, pestilences and earthquakes in various places... All this is but the beginning of birth pangs"* (Matthew c.24 v.7 and 8). Let us suppose that my FATHER had given me power to save the world before fulfilling all that I announced; then I would not be the Son of GOD, Christ, GOD's emissary. I would have been a liar two thousand years ago or would be now, as I said that when I came back all these things that are happening would happen, and other more. Only in attention to the elect GOD will abbreviate the days of tribulation, the terrible days that approach. Therefore, it is not a matter of saving the world from the misfortunes that are to come, as they are inevitable; my mission is to give GOD's children the consciousness on how the divine law works, so that each one may save himself. I cannot save the world from the things that the very human being has planted making bad use of free-will; all the wars, calamities, finally, all the misfortunes that are happening were seeded by man and man will have to harvest".

32) Don't you think that GOD is a little incompetent? If for so many thousands of years he has been trying to speak to His "children" and until now could not be understood, the wisdom of such divinity is at least doubtful.

INRI CRISTO: "I could perfectly understand that I am talking to an atheist. It is necessary to point out that GOD is not worried if until now, in these thousands and millions of years, he could not make understand in the attempt of communicating with His children; actually, it is not Him who is failing. GOD, my FATHER, is the Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only Being worthy of worship and veneration, omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent, only LORD of the Universe. He exposes the law and, for being omnipresent and omniscient, He knows that all the law created by Him for millennia needs to be interpreted and understood by the earth inhabitants. However, the LORD also knows that each human being, according to the level of spiritual evolution, takes more or less time to assimilate the law. The wisdom is inherent to the Supreme CREATOR, but it is not necessarily inherent to the earth inhabitants, because most of them still ratiocinates in a crawling way, like the quadrupeds that live in the horizontal position. Only the vertical beings can ratiocinate and start to glimpse the greatness, the wisdom of the Supreme CREATOR. Exactly because the human being needs to experience the narrow way of evolution that leads to the infinite, few know and understand the divine law. For such reason my FATHER always sends me back on Earth with the mission of exposing and interpreting the law to the human beings, and even to answer questions like this one that you have just made".

33) By the way, if Christianity is a "monotheist" religion and that (in theory) believes in only one god, how can you believe in one god that (according to the Bible) is "three in one"? And the saints, how will they be

positioned? It is not rare, the saints gain more attention of the population than the main god... in this case, the Christians.

INRI CRISTO: “I have already realized that you are a ratiocinating being and consider relevant to meticulously answer your questions. The true Christianity is effectively monotheist, but paganism is not. Paganism believed in procession, in queen of heaven, ‘our lady’. In the very beginning of Christianity, the leaders of the one that became the roman catholic apostolic (not Christian in its essence anymore), ally to the emperors of Rome, decided for the substitution of the pagan goddesses Cibeles and Isis by the ‘our-ladies’, that proliferate until the contemporary days. The same way the ‘saints’ were invented by the vultures, con men, deceivers, traitors of the divine cause who subjected to the whore of Revelation c.17. Only one is saint, the LORD GOD, my FATHER. The others are invention of the faith mercenaries. And I tell you in truth that in the case of the LORD and the Holy Trinity, it is not a matter of having a god ‘three in one’, that means, there are not three gods in one; the LORD is and will always be the LORD, the Supreme CREATOR, only non-created being, only eternal, only being worthy of worship and veneration. The Holy Trinity means that FATHER, Son and Holy Spirit are only one thing because the FATHER is omnipresent; I that speak to you am the Son, as I was the first man, Adam, the ancestor of human race, and the Holy Spirit is the spirit of the first feminine human being, called Eve in the mythological language, who does not reincarnate anymore; both of us originated the humanity. It does not matter if my first name was Adam, or any other; what really matters is that I am the same spirit, the First Begotten of GOD, who reincarnated as Noah, as Abraham, as Moses, as David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. Two thousand years ago I had to rescue the sins of humanity because it was me, Adam, who had introduced the humanity on the path of sin, and for this reason I always have the mission of re-connecting the human beings to the path of the LORD”.

34) What is the meaning of life?

INRI CRISTO: “Life does not have other meaning by live, evolve and glorify the Supreme CREATOR, my FATHER, only non-created being, only eternal, only Being worthy of worship and veneration. Otherwise, it cannot even be considered life, as life on Earth without the LORD is a valley of suffering and tribulations”.

35) Do you think that the dark spirits abandon the body of a person just by speaking some verses of the Bible?

INRI CRISTO: “Of course they do not abandon the body of a person just by speaking some verses of the Bible. On the contrary, they laugh if you just speak some verses of the Bible thinking about expelling them, it is not so simple as it seems”.

36) What would prevent them from using the same body again?

INRI CRISTO: “The dark spirits abandon the body of a victim that speaks some verses of the Bible only when the dark spirit is accomplice of the impostor that “expels” it to increase the number of slaves. When it seems that the false shepherd is expelling the dark spirit, actually, because the evil is simulator, it pretends abandoning the body of the victim aiming to give credit to the impostor that is its accomplice, his ally. But afterwards it comes back with his colleges in a more vehement way to take possession of that body. The only way to apart the dark spirits is praying the New LORD’s prayer with body and soul, and humbly ask the ALMIGHTY to apart the malignant energies from the dark spirits”.

37) Wasn’t the rapture to happen after the coming of Christ?

INRI CRISTO: “There isn’t any rapture, it is invention of Paul, he was delirious saying that I would come to rapture my church. For three times Paul declared his condition of delinquent. He confesses in I Corinthians c.15 v.9 that he was not worthy to be called apostle for he persecuted the church of GOD; afterwards he declared in Galatians c.1 v.7 that even if an angel came from heaven teaching another Gospel besides the one that I left two thousand years ago should be considered accursed. And to finish with golden key, in Romans c.3 v.7 he confesses that he is liar. Then, what can you expect from a liar person? One of Paul’s lies was to say that I would come to rapture. There is no rapture, there is the gathering of GOD’s children with the First Begotten, with the Son of Man that speaks to you. When this chaotic world comes to an end, the elect will gather and I will bestow upon them the instructions from the ALMIGHTY about how behaving in order to form the new earthly society”.

38) What do you say about the Gnostics, or Gnosis? Is what they preach right?

INRI CRISTO: "It depends, my son. If the Gnostics that you refer to are those who try to control the energies of sex, fanatically obedient to Samuel Aun Weor, from Mexico, then I tell you that they are moving in turns, knelt in front of the owner of the halter and turning their back to GOD. Samuel Aun Weor's followers will never be able to achieve what he promised, because the power over the flesh only my FATHER can give, and He only gives to those ready to humbly assimilate the teachings that I minister from Him. If you are asking about other Gnostics, then it is necessary that you reformulate the question".

39) About the soul not being able to enter the water, I would say that it is true only if soul = breath, since it is possible for the man to live indefinitely submersed, it is enough to have the necessary machines (I wonder if these machines can carry the soul?...). According to this theory, the soul of a diver would disperse while he remains submersed. About the free-will, can you tell me what happens if someone proclaims to be the very Christ and preaches just like He did? I know that he would not suffer bad things by the action and reaction, as he would do/preach only good things.

INRI CRISTO: "The man can even survive submerged for a while with help of machines, but not indefinitely; the soul does not disperse since he keeps contact with the vital element that is oxygen. GOD inspired the scientists to invent these diving equipment, thus facilitating the displacement of those who fulfill their mission under the water. The blood does not coagulate because it continues being fed by oxygen, and the spirit, consequently, follows his owner. Regarding the second question, any human being who dares to claim himself Christ, even if preaches all the teachings that I have preached when I was called Jesus and demonstrates to be the most competent actor, will be merely a parrot repeater of words, since much beyond the words is the authority on teaching, the certainty, the security, and above all the LORD's anointing. Maybe you do not even know, but Christ, from the Greek, means "the anointed", in the singular. Therefore there is only one Christ; I that speak to you am the same Christ who was crucified two thousand years ago, like it or not, believe it or not".

40) Does Christ keep the Sabbath or Sunday?

INRI CRISTO: "I obviously keep the seventh day, which is the Sabbath of the LORD. In the condition of representative of the LORD's law, I teach the disciples and all the members of GOD's Kingdom, formalized as SOUST, to keep the Sabbath day. All of us here in the LORD's house in Brasilia, the New Jerusalem, keep the Sabbath; my followers also keep the Sabbath, which is the day that we meet together and speak about the LORD, not only worship, because worshiping I worship Him every day and so I teach my children. Actually, Sunday is the first day of the week, then comes Monday and so on".

41) Has Christ annulled the Old Testament?

INRI CRISTO: "I have never annulled the Old Testament, as it brings part of the divine law. I myself said when I was called Jesus that I have not come to abolish the law, but to fulfill it (*Matthew c.5 v.17*). It was just due to the Old Testament that I delivered myself in holocaust; it was foreseen that I had to be sacrificed to make the new covenant, propitiating that humanity started a new life from then on".

42) According to your incarnations that you quoted, it seems that the Bible summarizes your history. Is it right? Is the history of humanity directly bonded to your history?

INRI CRISTO: "The Bible is a book of dead letters and only with the acquiescence and inspiration from the ALMIGHTY someone can understand it without going into fanaticism. The history of humanity is obviously bonded to my history, since I am the Firstborn of GOD. It does not matter if they say that I was Adam, or any other name. The important is that I was the first ape that was born erect and without tail, the First Begotten of GOD, Father of humanity".

43) This law about the Sabbath, that we shall not work, is it worth until nowadays?

INRI CRISTO: "The law of GOD is worth forever. We keep the Sabbath and all those who want the LORD's blessing shall also keep the Sabbath, which is the day of the LORD, the say for renewing the symbiosis and stay in harmony with the LORD. The LORD merciful forgives the ignorant, but only the ignorant are forgiven; those who have conscience of the divine law shall keep the Sabbath".

44) What are the consequences of having chosen the Sunday as the resting day?

INRI CRISTO: “The consequences are inherent of who obeyed Emperor Constantine; he converted to the Christianity declaring it the official religion of the roman empire as a stroke of political ability. To attract pagan adepts, he introduced many changes, amidst which changing the resting day of the Christians from Sabbath to Sunday, the Sun Day venerated by the pagans. But the law of the LORD always continued on. The Sabbath of the LORD is the most propitious day to receive the LORD’s blessings; the Jewish people have prosperity because they observe the law and keep the Sabbath. Nevertheless, who keeps the Sunday instead of Sabbath becomes destitute of the heavenly blessings that the LORD distributed on the Sabbath, not on Sunday. Therefore, whoever wants to have part in the LORD’s blessings, shall keep the Sabbath. The consequence of keeping the Sunday instead of the Sabbath is the abandonment, the despise of GOD to the disobedient children. But while you are ignorant of the divine law, the LORD merciful and magnanimous absolves you; in this case, the ignorance is a cover of protection, mainly because you were deceived, cheated by the faith mercenaries, successors of Constantine”.

19 – Questions from Maurício Miki Borges, resident in Japan.

1) What is your mission on Earth?

INRI CRISTO: “My mission is to propitiate the consolidation of GOD’s Kingdom on Earth, teach GOD’s genuine law, expose the true GOD, the Supreme CREATOR, my FATHER, **only non-created Being, only eternal, only Being worthy of worship and veneration, omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent,** only LORD of the Universe, distinguishing Him from the generic gods invented by men”.

2) Historians say that some of the Apocryphal Gospels have already been part of the current Bible and were taken away along the successive Councils. Has this subtraction really happened? Do you agree with the withdrawal of these Gospels or was it a Divine deed?

INRI CRISTO: “The subtraction of the so-called apocryphal gospels is not a supposition; it is a real historical fact. As what regards on agreeing or not, truly I tell you that nothing happens on Earth without GOD’s acquiescence, and if it happened it was because He allowed to. But the truth is and will always be only one, and I respond only for what I have spoken and for the real facts; I do not respond for the deliriums and fantasies inserted in the gospels as an inspiration from the malignant, no matter these gospels are inserted in the Bible or not”.

3) Do you believe that SOUST will keep its principles, even after your departure?

INRI CRISTO: “After the inevitable explosion of the nuclear hecatomb that will culminate in the end of this chaotic world, GOD, our FATHER, only LORD of heaven and Earth, will be glorified during the next one thousand years. Even in the Apocalypse it is foreseen that after the great tribulation there will be one thousand years of peace (*Apocalypse c.20 v.7*). The principles of SOUST will remain forever, because the divine law is eternal, unchangeable, and the truth is only one. It is up to the integrants of SOUST, to GOD’s children, to keep in their inner the consciousness that everyone is inseparable from the divine law, that synthesized is the law of action and reaction, and therefore they shall put in practice the teachings that I minister from my FATHER”.

4) You declared to be contrary to invoking the dead. We know that in Spiritualism, some spirits are known as missionaries, that means, they perform their works with authorization from the Higher Realm. In the biblical accounts, there are many apparitions of “angels”, amidst them, the one that came to give Mary the news about the coming of the Messiah. How do you understand these missionary spirits and what these angels effectively were? Are they the ones that man conceives like a flying being with aureole, or would they be enlightened spirits at the FATHER’s service?

INRI CRISTO: “First of all, the angels who gave the news on the coming of the Messiah were not invoked; the apparitions happened naturally. These ones were actually GOD emissaries and manifested with the mission of conveying a message. The more someone walks on the path of good-living heading to divinity, the more the spirits of light get closer. And it is not a matter that the angels are privileged of GOD; they perform a different function in the context of the divine creation, they help the human beings in the process of evolution and spiritual elevation. The angels are energetic bodies of divine light that have the mission of enlightening, awakening the sublime side

in the mind of the earth inhabitants who invoke the Heavenly FATHER in search of help and guidance. They are not those beautiful beings with wings and child face, they do not have their own identity, ego, personality. The more it is possible for the man transcending to the spiritual realm, more the spirits of light will approach and give him inspiration in his acts, words and thoughts. They operate in the subtle realm; it is not always possible to detect when a spirit of light is helping someone. There are also the evolved spirits (therefore, who have already been on earth) that can convey a message to an earth inhabitant after disincarnating, and it does not prevent them from reincarnating soon afterwards. But it is something that shall happen naturally; it does not mean that you shall invoke them. On the contrary, let them follow their trajectory in the cosmic realm so that they can rest in peace in the bosom of the Heavenly FATHER”.

5) Do you believe that the religion is necessary for the spiritual growth of the human being?

INRI CRISTO: “The word religion, originating from the Latin religaire, means reconnecting the human being to GOD. However, every single person is already linked, connected to GOD, therefore there is no need for the existence of religion; some have consciousness of this, others not. My mission here on Earth is exactly to awaken the consciousness of my children to the reality that all are inseparable from the Eternal LORD of Life, and I continue coherent with what I have already taught two thousand years ago: *“But whenever you pray, go into your room and, with the door shut, pray to your FATHER in secret. And your FATHER, who sees what happens in secret, will reward you”* (Matthew c.6 v.6). Actually, the religions have placed the human being far from GOD, by imposing upon them a “god” of plaster, of iron, of clay... cold, still, done by the perishable human hands. I teach you to worship only the living GOD, my FATHER, only non-created being, only Eternal, only Being worthy of worship and veneration, omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent, only LORD of the Universe, and to establish a symbiosis with Him so as to live in peace”.

6) Do you believe that religion has become a commerce? How to avoid it?

INRI CRISTO: “My son, I do not believe that religion has become a commerce, I see it, I realize it day after day. There is not way to avoid it, as I myself have foreseen when I was called Jesus that the false prophets would come and deceive many, even the very elect if possible (Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24). While there are human beings that accept to be subdued, alienated, fanaticized, who surrender to the seduction of the false prophets, there is no way to avoid any kind of religious commerce. Only those who love the truth and freedom of thought can get rid of the fetters imposed by the so-called “religions” when they meet me again and start a new life. Behold why many will come to tell me that day: *“Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, and in your name expelled the demons, and in your name performed many miracles? Then I will tell them aloud: I never knew you; get away from me, you evildoers”* (Matthew c.7 v.22 and 23). For many it will be late, too late: the divine justice will shine”.

7) How old were you when received the revelation that you were Jesus and why have you not received this right since your birth?

INRI CRISTO: “When I fasted in Santiago of Chile in 1979, my FATHER, LORD and GOD gave me the consciousness of my identity, that I am the ancestor of humanity, the First-born Adam, that reincarnated as Noah, Abraham, Moses, David etc. afterwards as Jesus and now as INRI. And as I myself said: *“Be aware to receive me, for I will come to you as a thief and you will not know what hour”* (Revelation c.3 v.3), therefore it is not a matter of having the right to know my identity since my birth, but that before I knew who I am, my FATHER subjected me, without free-will, to closely experience the bitterness, the iniquities of the contemporary society in order that He could give me power and authority to fulfill my mission”.

8) Why did GOD allow the religions to take directions so distant from the purpose to which they serve, that should be the moral and spiritual development of the human being? Ex. Catholics and Protestants in Ireland.

INRI CRISTO: “Actually, the religions did not take distant directions; the religions were invented by men to fill the emptiness that they placed between themselves and GOD due to the constant violation of the divine law. But, as I have already said and repeat, nothing happens on Earth without the ALMIGHTY’s permission. When something in the divine creation seems wrong, actually it is part of a whole that is right, because GOD does not make mistakes, does not fail. The LORD allows that human beings make mistakes, fail, deviate, for only then they are taken to the valley of purification; in temptation the error is committed, and by committing mistakes they must suffer the

consequence of the committed sin. This is the mechanism of evolution and spiritual maturation, until they achieve the equilibrium and establish the symbiosis with the LORD, which does not depend on religion. It is not the religions that will lead the human beings to GOD; it is a matter if individual search inherent to each son of GOD who puts in practice the teachings that I minister from the LORD. Behold why I have said two thousand years ago: *"I am the way, the truth and the life. Nobody comes to the FATHER except by me"* (John c.14 v.6). That means, to achieve GOD, everyone will have to someday pass through me. I am on Earth for the unsatisfied; if someone is satisfied with his religion, continue on it; everyone has the right to follow the religion or the belief at his will. Thus will be helping me in the difficult mission of separating the weed from the wheat (Matthew c.13 v.36 to 43), the sheep from the goats (Matthew c.25 v.32). All the ways effectively lead to GOD, but I am the final line, that's why I said that "I am the way". I always explain this way: consider that you need to make a trip from Curitiba to Rio de Janeiro. There are many ways to get there: by sea, by train, on foot, by airplane, by car... You may do a long turn passing by Mato Grosso, Brasilia, Minas Gerais, to finally arrive at Rio. It will depend only on you to choose which path to travel and the means that you will use in order to achieve the target. All the ways lead to GOD, that is true, but some take more time, others less. Some are more risky than others. It means that, even going by other religions, someday you will inevitably have to come to the FATHER by me. I am the end of the trip, the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end. My FATHER and I are one and the same".

9) Do you believe that man can understand GOD and act according to His teachings, without being necessarily an integrant of SOUST?

INRI CRISTO: "Those who have part with me come to SOUST for missing to meet me again, to feel the peace of the LORD's house, not simply to fulfill an obligation or a formality. However, for the human being to be saved, it does not mean that he must be an integrant of SOUST, even because there is no register of the followers. Furthermore, the teachings that I left two thousand years ago are worth for the current days too. And I have taught my children to pray in the bedroom, in hidden, with the door shut (*"But whenever you pray, go into your room and, with the door shut, pray to your Heavenly FATHER. And your FATHER, that sees what happens in secret, will reward you"* – Matthew c.6 v.6). Therefore, if a person keeps in his or her inner the teachings that I minister from my FATHER and keeps the sacred bond with the ALMIGHTY no matter where they are, will have greater chances to be amidst the elect in the day of the Judgment. But it is obvious that the more someone has the opportunity to directly listen to my words, the more will be prepared to live according to GOD's law. There are people from many states of Brazil and even from other countries that keep a strong bond with the Kingdom of GOD even though they are far from the headquarters of SOUST and when they have the opportunity, they come to visit me. Each human being has the inalienable right to decide and feel in his inner how he wants to take the position, if he wants to be just a follower, sympathizer, or if he aims to make his bond with the Kingdom of GOD closer and become a meritorious member; each one will be gifted with the blessings from the ALMIGHTY within the law of equality, which consists on distributing unequally to unequal ones as long as they unequal themselves".

10) About your rebirth in Brazil: was it purposed or aleatory?

INRI CRISTO: "GOD is the one who chooses where His Son reincarnates. He chose the New World, the Land of the Holy Cross, whose official name is Brazil. Two thousand years ago, when I walked to the Skull, He showed me the terrible destiny reserved to the humanity, but also the inheritance of this new earth, huge, of exuberant nature, where there is abundance. It is foreseen in the Bible that I would reappear in the New World (*"I saw a new heaven and a new earth"* – Revelation c.21 v.1 and 2). The New World are the Americas. Since childhood I heard people say that "GOD is Brazilian". Actually GOD is universal, but His Son has reincarnated in Brazil".

11) As it had been alerted to us: "Then, if someone comes to tell you: here is the Christ, or there he is, do not believe it; for many false Christs and false prophets shall rise and make great prodigies, to deceive if possible the very elect" (Matthew c.24), so I ask you: how to believe that you are the Messiah, the Christ?

INRI CRISTO: "It is not a matter of belief, because the belief generates fanaticism. My children know who I am, the ALMIGHTY gives them the consciousness of my identity. And all that I said two thousand years ago is rigorously being fulfilled. At those times, questioned by the disciples about the signs of the world ending and my coming, I told them in response: *"Beware that no one leads you astray... For false christs and false prophets shall come in my name... for they will appear and produce great signs and omens, to lead astray, if possible, even the elect"*

(*Matthew c.24 v.5 and 24*). Beware that I have told you: 'they shall come in my name'. They have come in my former, obsolete name (Jesus) and wail on the streets and in the pharisaical temples: 'Aleluia! Jesus' blood has the power!', dragging with them a multitude of fanatical Pharisees labeled as believers and evangelicals. In my name they illicitly subtract the scant resources from my people and buy radio and television broadcast; in my name they blackmail the tithe from the workers' miserable earnings, counteracting my Gospel. Since I have said: "*For the laborers deserve their salary*" (*Matthew c.10 v.10*), nobody can use my former, obsolete name (Jesus) to take a slice from his scant salary, under the pretext of blackmailing the tithe, without practicing the illicitly against the divine law. Furthermore, any human being who dares to personify the Son of GOD that speaks to you shall have a tragic ending, as it happened to David Koresh, Jim Jones and others, because truly, very truly I tell you: I am not a man, I am the Son of Man. And to differentiate me from the false prophets, enabling the distinction to the elect, I have not come in my former, obsolete name, but with a new name, INRI, and in the name of my FATHER, LORD and GOD. INRI is the name that I have paid with my blood on the cross ("*To that who wins... will I write upon him the name of my GOD... and my new name*" – *Revelation c.3 v.12*), which is in all my documents. I also said to the disciples who asked how to differentiate the false from the true one: "*You will know them by their fruits. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus you will know them by their fruits*" (*Matthew c.7 v.16 to 20*). While the false prophets exploit the people without weight on the consciousness, I live honestly, in the simplicity, freely binding the human beings to GOD. I do not own or will ever own any material goods. According to the statutes of SOUST, not even my disciples can own any material goods; they live only for the ideal to serve my FATHER, LORD and GOD, who is in me".

12) How many followers and temples does SOUST have nowadays? Does the idea of expanding it exist?

INRI CRISTO: "As I have already said before, in SOUST there is no register of the followers, therefore there is not a way to specify a number. I am not worried with the quantity of people; the important thing for me is that my children be connected, united to the LORD, that they keep strong in their character and in their decisions, that they do not be cattle-minded that change the direction according to the blowing of the wind. Nowadays SOUST is centered in Brasilia, but there aren't any temples, as I teach my children to transform their houses in temples of the LORD. As I have already said two thousand years ago: "*The Kingdom of GOD does not come with things that can be observed, for the Kingdom of GOD is within you*" (*Luke c.17 v.20 and 21*). The Kingdom of GOD is a kingdom of light, a kingdom of energies; it does not have the cinematographic aspect as suppose the fanatical Pharisees labeled as believers and evangelical. Regarding expanding SOUST, it is not me who will have to worry about saving the human beings; the human beings shall worry about showing their dignity towards the ALMIGHTY".

13) You have been to many countries in South America and Europe until your returning to Brazil. Have you ever returned to any of them or do you intend to return?

INRI CRISTO: "I have already returned to some countries, mainly the ones in Latin America. The last time I went out of Brazil, it was due to an invitation from SIC TV, in Portugal, in order to be interviewed in the program Noites Marcianas. The time of my peregrination on Earth has already passed. Nowadays, at the age of 60, 47 years of peregrination and almost 30 that I had the revelation of my identity, I reserve the right to stay here in the New Jerusalem, in my FATHER's house. Whoever wants, be welcome to know me personally here in SOUST. It is not the FATHER who shall go to the children, but the children shall come to the father".

14) Do you intend to visit any country that you have not visited yet, aiming to propagate your return?

INRI CRISTO: "I do not have plans in view, but of course if that country invites me sponsoring the transportation and lodging for me and my disciples, if there is a strong and concrete purpose, of course I will go, even to bless the hosts".

15) Is there hierarchy in SOUST?

INRI CRISTO: "There is hierarchy in SOUST in tune with the law of equality, that consists only on unequally distributing to unequal ones as long as they unequal themselves. There are those who integrate the ecclesiastic body of SOUST in the condition of disciples; they dedicate integrally to the service of the LORD and observe the precepts of the Disciplinary Code of SOUST, each one occupying a hierarchic position and specific responsibility.

The meritorious members have their lives in any part of the world, however they are linked to SOUST independent of the circumstances. And it is worth to remember that in the Kingdom of GOD, what I have said two thousand years ago is worth forever: *“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, and all who humble themselves will be exalted”* (Matthew c.23 v.12), for above all the human virtues is the humility before the LORD GOD, my FATHER”.

16) In brief, how is SOUST different from the Roman Catholic Apostolic church?

INRI CRISTO: “I left only one church two thousand years ago, when I said in the singular: *“You are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against her”* (Matthew c.16 v.18), and while she remained faithful to my teachings, to my doctrine, it could be considered church of Christ. However, since she passed to embody pagan beliefs and rituals to the whole of its doctrine, besides serving as an instrument for political domination of Rome, it stopped being my church and became the roman catholic apostolic church. Catholic, which also means universal, because the intention of the Roman Empire was to extend its domination over the whole earth. Apostolic because it was organized by the apostles of Constantine, of Justinian and of so many others that distorted, vilipended the Gospel. Roman because it passed to serve the morbid interests of Rome, not the divine cause anymore; she passed to give to Caesar what is to GOD, disrespecting what I said when I was called Jesus: *“Give to Caesar what is Cesar’s, and to GOD what is GOD’s”* (Matthew c.22 v.21). Behold why I am back and established the new catholic order, SOUST, which came to continue the Sect of the Nazarene, rescuing the essence of the primitive Christian church”.

17) Those who are deceived by the religion that they follow, will they suffer a divine punishment?

INRI CRISTO: “Actually, it is not GOD who condemns; the LORD does not need to come down from His majesty to chastise anyone. He created the law so perfect that the punishment to the infractors will be measured according to the committed sin. Those who judge themselves saved for prepotency, religious fanaticism or even for ignorance, assumed the place of Supreme Judge that belongs only to GOD. Nobody can consider himself saved or condemned for belonging or not to a determined religion; who behaves this way remains disconnected, orphan of spirituality; creates an abyss between himself and the salvation. Behold that the chastisement is inherent to the sin. Who is humble enough to let GOD decide his destiny is closer to being received in His bosom in the eternity”.

18) Did your apostles actually understand your words or do the men of nowadays understand it better?

INRI CRISTO: “Two thousand years ago as much as now, many look at me, but few can see me, few can see who I am; only those to whom GOD gives the gift will be able to have the consciousness of my identity, for as I have already said two thousand years ago: *“Many are called, but few are chosen”* (Matthew c.22 v.14). Furthermore, I also said to the disciples: ***“I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of the truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own, but will speak whatever he hears, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, because he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the FATHER has is mine. For this reason I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you”*** (John c.16 v.7 – 16). There I was speaking about my reincarnation, my return to Earth, and now I can actually give to my children many teachings that they were not prepared to understand two thousand years ago”.